

THACKER, SPINK & CO.'S

LAW PUBLICATIONS:

AGNEW.—THE INDIAN PENAL CODE, AND OTHER ACTS of the Governor-General relating to Offences, with Notes. By Sir W. F. AGNEW, Barrister-at-Law, Recorder of Raygach. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 14. [1898]

ALEXANDER.—INDIAN CASE-LAW ON TORTS. By R. D. ALEXANDER, B.C.S. Fourth Edition. By P. L. BUCKLAND, B.A. Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 8.

AMIR ALI.—MAHOMMEDAN LAW. By Hon'ble SYED AMIR ALI, C.I.E. Vol. I. Containing the Law relating to Gifts, Wakfs, Wills, Pre-emption and Bailment. With an Introduction on Mahomedan Jurisprudence and Works on Law (Tagore Law Lectures, 1884). Second Edition. Royal 8vo, cloth. [In printing.]

AMIR ALI.—MAHOMMEDAN LAW, VOL II: THE PERSONAL LAW of the Mahomedans. By the Hon'ble SYED AMIR ALI, M.A., C.I.E., Barrister-at-Law. Second Edition. Royal 8vo. Rs. 14.

AMIR ALI.—THE STUDENT'S HANDBOOK OF MAHOMMEDAN LAW. By Hon'ble SYED AMIR ALI, C.I.E. Third Edition. Crown 8vo. Rs. 3.

AMIR ALI.—THE LAW OF EVIDENCE APPLICABLE TO British India By SYED AMIR ALI, M.A., C.I.E., Barrister-at-Law, Judge of the High Court of Judicature, and J. G. WOODROFFE, M.A., B.C.L., Barrister-at-Law. Second Edition. Demy 8vo, cloth. [In the Press.]

BANERJEE.—THE HINDU LAW OF MARRIAGE AND STRIDHAN. By the Hon'ble GURUDASS BANERJEE, M.A., D.L. Second Edition, Revised. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 10.

BHATTACHARYA.—A COMMENTARY ON HINDU LAW OF Inheritance, Succession, Partition, Adoption, Marriage, Stridhan and Testamentary Disposition. By Pundit JOGENDRA NATH SMARTA BHATTACHARYA, M.A., B.L. Second Edition. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 16.

CASPERSZ.—ESTOPPEL BY REPRESENTATION AND RES JUDICATA in British India. Part I, Modern or Equitable Estoppel. Part II, Estoppel by Judgment. Tagore Law Lectures, 1893. By A. CASPERSZ, Bar.-at-Law. Second Edition. Royal 8vo. Rs. 12.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

CHALMERS.—THE LAW RELATING TO NEGOTIABLE INSTRUMENTS in India. By M. D. CHALMERS, M.A., Bar.-at-Law. Second Edition. By A. CASPERSZ, Bar.-at-Law. 8vo. Rs. 7-8.

COWELL.—A SHORT TREATISE ON HINDU LAW as administered in the Courts of British India. By HERBERT COWELL, Barrister-at-Law. Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 6.

COWELL.—THE HISTORY AND CONSTITUTION OF THE Courts and Legislative Authorities in India. By HERBERT COWELL. Second Edition, Revised. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 6.

CURRIE.—THE INDIAN LAW EXAMINATION MANUAL. By FENDALL CURRIE, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law. Fourth Edition, Revised. Demy 8vo. Rs. 5.

DONOGH.—THE INDIAN STAMP LAW as constituted by the Indian Stamp Act (II of 1899), Government Notifications, Rules and Orders: and also Schedules of all the Stamp Duties chargeable on Instruments in India from the earliest date. With Introduction, Notes, Tables, &c. By WALTER R. DONOGH, M.A., Barrister-at-Law. Second Edition. Demy 8vo, cloth, gilt. Rs. 10. •

FIELD.—INTRODUCTION TO THE REGULATIONS OF THE Bengal Code. By C. D. FIELD, M.A., LL.D. Crown 8vo. Rs. 3.

GHOSE.—THE LAW OF MORTGAGE IN INDIA. With an Appendix containing the Transfer of Property Act annotated. By RASHI BHARI GHOSE, M.A., D.L. Third Edition. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 16; half-law calf. Rs. 18.

GOUR.—THE TRANSFER OF PROPERTY IN BRITISH INDIA; being an Analytical Commentary on the Transfer of Property Act, 1882 as amended, with an Introduction and Collection of Conveyancing Precedents, &c. By H. S. GOUR, M.A. (CANTAB), Barrister-at-Law. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 15.

HAMILTON.—THE INDIAN PENAL CODE: with a Commentary. By W. R. HAMILTON, Barrister-at-Law, Presidency Magistrate, Bombay. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 16.

HANDBOOK OF INDIAN LAW. A Popular and Concise Statement of the Law generally in force in British India, designed for non-legal people, on subjects relating to Person and Property. Pp. xxiv, 754. Crown 8vo. Rs. 6.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

AN INTRODUCTION
TO
THE INDIAN EVIDENCE ACT.

AN INTRODUCTION
TO THE
INDIAN EVIDENCE ACT
THE
PRINCIPLES OF JUDICIAL EVIDENCE.

By JAMES FITZJAMES STEPHEN, Q.C.

A Reprint by Special Permission of the Author.

Calcutta
THACKER, SPINK AND CO.
1902.

PRINTED BY THACKER, SPINK AND CO., CALCUTTA.

PREFACE.

ON the 5th March 1872, in moving that the "Indian Evidence Act" should be taken into consideration by the Legislative Council, I said—"many topics closely connected with the subject of Evidence are incapable of being satisfactorily dealt with by express law. It would be easy to dilate upon the theory on which the whole subject rests, and the manner in which an Act of this kind should be used in practice. I think, however, that it would not be proper to do so on the present occasion. I have therefore put into writing what I have to say on these subjects, and I propose to publish what I have written, by way of a commentary upon, or introduction to, the Act itself. I hope that this may be some use to Civil Servants who are preparing in England for their Indian career, and to the law students in Indian universities. The subject is one which reaches far beyond law. The law of evidence is nothing unless it is founded upon a rational conception of the manner in which truth as to all matters of fact whatever ought to be investigated."

This, written for the most part before these remarks were made, but corrected and completed since my return to England, is the Introduction referred to.

August 30th, 1872.

4, PAPER BUILDINGS, TEMPLE.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

GENERAL DISTRIBUTION OF THE SUBJECT.—Pp. 1—17.

	PAGE.
Technical and General Elements of Law	1
English Law of Evidence	2
Fundamental Rules of English Law	3, 4
Ambiguity of word "Evidence"	8
Natural Distribution of Subject	10
Relevancy of Facts	12
Proof of Relevant Facts	14
Production of Proof	16
Tabular Scheme	17

CHAPTER II.

A STATEMENT OF THE PRINCIPLES OF INDUCTION AND DEDUCTION, AND A COMPARISON OF THEIR APPLICATION TO SCIENTIFIC AND JUDICIAL INQUIRIES.—Pp. 18—71.

Principle of Judicial and Scientific Inquiries	18
General Object of Science	20
Facts	20
Definition of Facts in Evidence Act	22
Propositions	23
True Propositions	24
How framed	24
Induction and Deduction	26
Methods of Agreement and Difference	28
Their Difficulties	29

How dealt with	...	...	...	...	30
Deductive Method	...	...	...	...	33
Comparison of Judicial and Scientific Inquiries	...	...	...	...	35
Difference as to Amount of Evidence	...	...	...	...	35
Difference as to Object of Evidence	...	...	...	...	38
Difference as to Trustworthiness of Evidence	...	...	...	...	39
Advantages of Judicial Inquiries	...	...	...	...	41
Maxims easily appreciated	..	...	...	...	42
Limitations easily perceived	...	...	...	...	43
Simplicity of Problems	..	..	...	...	44
Illustrations	...	...	...	...	44
Summary	...	...	...	...	46
Result of Judicial Inquiries to produce high degree of Probability	...	...	...	...	48
Meaning of Moral Certainty	...	...	...	...	49
Moral Certainty a Question of Prudence	...	...	...	...	50
Principle on which Probabilities are estimated	...	...	...	...	51
Two Classes of Inferences in Judicial Inquiries	...	...	...	...	52
Theory of these Inferences	..	...	...	...	54
Inferences from Assertion to Truth of Matter Asserted	...	...	...	...	56
Its Difficulties not Affected by rules of Evidence	...	...	...	...	57
Grounds of Belief and Disbelief of a Witness	...	...	...	...	59
Inference from Truth of Matters Asserted to other Matters	...	...	...	...	62
Comparatively easy	...	...	...	...	64
Facts proved must fulfil Test of Method of Difference	...	...	...	...	65
Rule as to <i>Corpus Delicti</i>	...	...	...	..	67
Summary of Conclusions	..	...	...	..	70

CHAPTER III.

THE THEORY OF RELEVANCY, WITH ILLUSTRATIONS.—Pp. 72—173.

Relevancy means Connection by way of Cause and Effect	...	...	..	...	...	72
Reasons of wider Definition in Evidence Act	...	...	...	...	...	76

	PAGE.
Illustrations :—Case of <i>R. v. Donellan</i>	79—85
Case of <i>R. v. Belaney</i>	86—92
Case of <i>R. v. Richardson</i>	93—102
Case of <i>R. v. Patch</i>	103—110
Case of <i>R. v. Palmer</i>	111—163
Irrelevant Facts	164
Facts apparently but not really relevant	164
Effect of Section II	165
Exclusion of Hearsay	166
Reasons for it	166
Unconnected but Similar Transactions	168
Evidence of Opinion	168
Exceptions to Rules on Irrelevancy	169
Admissions	169
Statements by Witnesses who cannot be called	170
Statements under Special Circumstances	170
Judgments	171
Opinions	172
Character	172

CHAPTER IV.

GENERAL OBSERVATIONS ON THE INDIAN EVIDENCE ACT.—Pp. 174—181.

English Cases not referred to	174
Judicial Notice	175
Oral Evidence	175
Documentary Evidence	175
When Documents are Exclusive Evidence	176
Principle of Provisions on Documentary Evidence	176
Presumptions	177
English Law as to Presumptions	178
How Affected by Evidence Act	179
Legal Principles improperly called Presumptions... ..	180
Estoppels	180

THE PRINCIPLES OF JUDICIAL EVIDENCE.

CHAPTER I.

GENERAL DISTRIBUTION OF THE SUBJECT.

Almost every branch of law is composed of rules of which some are grounded upon practical convenience and the experience of actual litigation. ^{Technical and general elements of law.} whilst others are closely connected with the constitution of human nature and society. Thus the criminal law contains many provisions of no general interest, such as those which relate to the various forms in which dishonest persons tamper with or imitate coin ; but it also contains provisions, such as those which relate to the effect of madness on responsibility, which depend on several of the most interesting branches of moral and physical learning. This is perhaps more conspicuously true of the law of evidence than of any other branch of the law. Many of its provisions, however useful and necessary, are technical ; and the enactments in which

they are contained can claim no other merit than those of completeness and perspicuity. The whole subject of documentary evidence is of this nature. Other branches of the subject, such as the relevancy of facts, are intimately connected with the whole theory of human knowledge, and with logic, as applied to human conduct. The object of this introduction is to illustrate these parts of the subject, by stating the theory on which they depend and on which the provisions of the Act proceed. As to more technical matters, the Act speaks for itself, and I have nothing to add to its content.

The Indian Evidence Act is little more than an attempt to reduce the English law of evidence to the form of express propositions arranged in their natural order, with some modifications rendered necessary by the peculiar circumstances of India.

Relation of Evidence Act to English law of evidence.

Like almost every other part of English law, the English law of evidence was formed by degrees. No part of the law has been left so entirely to the discretion of successive generations of Judges. The Legislature till very recently interfered but little with the matter, and since it began to interfere, it has done so principally by repealing particular rules, such as that which related to the disqualification of witnesses by interest, and that which excluded the testimony of the parties; but it has not attempted to deal with the main principles of the subject.

English law of evidence.

It is natural that a body of law thus formed by degrees and with reference to particular cases, should be destitute of arrangement, and in particular that its leading terms should never have been defined by authority; that general rules should have been laid down with reference rather to particular circumstances than to general principles, and that it should have been found necessary to qualify them by exceptions inconsistent with the principles on which they proceed.

When this confusion had once been introduced into the subject it was hardly capable of being remedied either by courts of law, or by writers of text-books. The courts of law could only decide the cases which came before them according to the rules in force. The writers of text-books could only collect the results of such decisions. The Legislature might, no doubt, have remedied the evil, but comprehensive legislation upon abstract questions of law has never yet been attempted by Parliament in any one instance, though it has in several well-known cases been attended with signal success in India.

That part of the English law of evidence which professes to be founded upon anything in the nature of a theory on the subject may be reduced to the following rules:—

Fundamental rules
of English law of
evidence.

- (1) Evidence must be confined to the matters in issue.
- (2) Hearsay evidence is not to be admitted.
- (3) In all cases the best evidence must be given.

Each of these rules is very loosely expressed. The word 'evidence,' which is the leading term of each, is undefined and ambiguous.

/It sometimes means the words uttered and things exhibited by witnesses before a court of justice.

) At other times, it means the facts proved to exist by those words or things, and regarded as the groundwork of inferences as to other facts not so proved.

1 Again, it is sometimes used as meaning to assert (that a particular fact is relevant to the matter under inquiry).

The word 'issue' is ambiguous. In many cases it is used with reference to the strict rules of English special pleading, the main object of which is to define, with great accuracy, (the precise matter which is affirmed by the one party to a suit, and denied by the other.)

) (In other cases it is used as embracing generally the whole subject under inquiry).

Again, the word 'hearsay' is used in various senses. Sometimes it means whatever a person is heard to say : sometimes it means whatever a person declares on information given by some one else ; sometimes it is treated as being nearly synonymous with 'irrelevant.'

If the rule that evidence must be confined to the matters in issue were construed strictly, it would run thus : 'No witness shall ever depose to any fact, except those facts which by the form of the pleadings are affirmed

Ambiguity of rule
as to confining evi-
dence to issue.

on the one side and denied on the other.' So understood, the rule would obviously put a stop to the whole administration of justice, as it would exclude evidence of decisive facts.

A sues B on a promissory note. B denies that he made the note.

A has a letter from B in which he admits that he made the note, and promises to pay it. This admission could not be proved if the rule referred to were construed strictly, because the issue is, whether B made the note, and not whether he admitted having made it.

This absurd result is avoided by using the word 'evidence' as meaning not testimony but any fact from which any other fact may be inferred. Thus interpreted, the rule that evidence must be confined to matters in issue will run thus: 'No facts may be proved to exist, except facts in issue or facts from which the existence of the facts in issue can be inferred'; but if the rule is thus interpreted, it becomes so vague as to be of little use; for the question naturally arises, (from what sort of facts may the existence of other facts be inferred?) To this question the law of England gives no explicit answer at all, though partial and confused answers to parts of it may be inferred from some of the exceptions to the rule which excludes hearsay.

For instance, there are cases from which it may be inferred that evidence may sometimes be given of a fact from which another fact may be inferred, although

the fact upon which the inference is to be founded is a crime, and although the fact to be inferred is also a crime for which the person against whom the evidence is to be given is on his trial.

The full answer to the question, 'what facts are relevant,' which is the most important of all the questions that can be asked about the law of evidence, has thus to be learnt partly by experience, and partly by collecting together such crooked and narrow illustrations of it as the one just given.

The rule that 'hearsay is no evidence' is vague to the last degree, as each of the meanings of which the word 'hearsay' is susceptible is sometimes treated as the true one. As the rule is nowhere laid down in an authoritative manner, its meaning has to be collected from the exceptions to it, and these exceptions, of which there are as many as twelve or thirteen, imply at least three different meanings of the word 'hearsay.'

Thus it is a rule that evidence may be given of statements which accompany and explain relevant actions. As no rule determines what actions are relevant, this is in itself unsatisfactory; but as the rule is treated as an exception to the rule excluding hearsay, it implies that 'hearsay' means that which a man is heard to say. If this is the meaning of hearsay, the rule which excludes it would run thus: 'No witness shall ever be allowed to depose to any thing which he has heard said by any one else.' The result of this would be that no verbal

Ambiguity of the
rule excluding hear-
say.

contract could ever be proved, and that no one could ever be convicted of using threats with intent to extort money, or of defamation by words spoken, except in virtue of exceptions which stultify the rule.

Most of the exceptions indicate that the meaning of the word 'hearsay' is that which a person reports on the information of some one else, and not upon the evidence of his own senses. This, with certain exceptions, is no doubt a valuable rule, but it is not the natural meaning of the words 'hearsay is no evidence,' and it is in practice almost impossible to divest words of their natural meaning.

The rule that documents which support ancient possession may be admitted as between persons who are not parties to them, is treated as an exception to the rule excluding hearsay. This implies that the word 'hearsay' is nearly, if not quite, equivalent to the word 'irrelevant.' But the English law contains nothing, which approaches to a definition of relevancy.

The rule which requires that the best evidence of which a fact is susceptible should be given, is the most distinct of the three rules referred to above, and it is certainly one of the most useful. (It is simply an amplification of the obvious maxim, that if 'a man wishes to know all that he can know about a matter, his own senses are to him the highest possible authority.) If a hundred witnesses of unimpeachable character were all to swear to the contents of a sealed letter, and if the person who heard

Rules as to best evidence.

them swear opened the letter and found that its contents were different, he would conclude, without the intervention of any conscious process of reasoning at all, that they had sworn what was not true.

The ambiguity of the word 'evidence' is the cause of a great deal of obscurity apart from that which it gives to the rules above mentioned. In scientific inquiries, and for popular and general purposes, it is no doubt convenient to have one word which includes—

Ambiguity of the word 'evidence.'

- (1) The testimony on which a given fact is believed ;
- (2) The facts so believed ; and
- (3) The arguments founded upon them.

For instance, in the title of "Paley's Evidences of Christianity," the word is used in this sense. The nature of the work was not such as to give much importance to the distinction which the word overlooks. So, in scientific inquiries, it is seldom necessary (for reasons to which I shall have occasion to refer hereafter) to lay stress upon the difference between the testimony on which a fact is believed, and the fact itself. In judicial inquiries, however, the distinction is most important, and the neglect to observe it has thrown the whole subject into confusion by causing English lawyers to overlook the leading distinction which ought to form the principle on which the whole law should be classified. I mean the distinction between the relevancy of facts and the mode of proving relevant facts.

The use of the one name 'evidence' for the fact^{to be} proved, and the means by which it is
Effects of this ambiguity. to be proved, has given a double meaning to every phrase in which the word occurs. Thus, for instance, the phrase 'primary evidence' sometimes means a relevant fact, and sometimes the original of a document as opposed to a copy. 'Circumstantial evidence' is opposed to 'direct evidence.' (But 'circumstantial evidence' usually means a fact, from which some other fact is inferred, whereas 'direct evidence' means testimony given by a man as to what he has himself perceived by his own senses.) It would thus be correct to say that circumstantial evidence must be proved by direct evidence—a clumsy mode of expression, which is in itself a mark of confusion of thought. The evil, however, goes beyond mere clumsiness of expression. People have naturally enough supposed that circumstantial and direct evidence admit of being contrasted in respect of their cogency, and that different canons can be laid down, as to the conditions which they ought to satisfy before the court is convinced by them. This, I think, confuses the theory of proof, and is an error, due entirely to the ambiguity of the word 'evidence.'

It would be a mistake to infer from the unsystematic character and absence of arrangement
Merits of English law of evidence. which belong to the English law of evidence that the substance of the law itself is bad. On the contrary, it possesses in the highest degree the characteristic merits of English case law. English

case law, as it is, is to what it ought to be, and might be, if it were properly arranged, what the "ordinary conversation of a very clever man on all sorts of subjects written down as he uttered it, and as passing circumstances furnished him with a text, would be to the matured and systematic statement of his deliberate opinions. It is full of the most vigorous sense, and is the result of great sagacity applied to vast and varied experience.

The manner in which the law of evidence is related to the general theories which give it its interest can be understood only by reference to the natural distribution of the subject, which appears to be as follows: -

All rights and liabilities are dependent upon and arise out of facts.

Every judicial proceeding whatever has for its purpose the ascertaining of some right or liability. If the proceeding is criminal, the object is to ascertain the liability to punishment of the person accused. If the proceeding is civil, the object is to ascertain some right of property or of status, or the right of one party, and the liability of the other, to some form of relief.

In order to effect this result, provision must be made by law for the following objects:—*First*, the legal effect of particular classes of facts in establishing rights and liabilities must be determined. This is the province of what has been called substantive law. *Secondly*, a course of procedure must be laid down by which per-

sons interested may apply the substantive law to particular cases.)

The law of procedure includes, amongst others, two main branches,—(1) the law of pleading, which determines what in particular cases are the questions in dispute between the parties, and (2) the law of evidence, which determines how the parties are to convince the court of the existence of that state of facts which, according to the provisions of substantive law, would establish the existence of the right or liability which they allege to exist.

The following is a simple illustration: A sues B on a bond for Rs. 1,000. B says that the execution of the
Illustration. bond was procured by coercion.

The substantive law is, that a bond executed under coercion cannot be enforced.

The law of procedure lays down the method according to which A is to establish his right to the payment of the sum secured by the bond. One of its provisions determines the manner in which the question between the parties is to be stated.

The question stated under that provision is, whether the execution of the bond was procured by coercion.

The law of evidence determines—

(1) What sort of facts may be proved in order to establish the existence of that which is defined by the substantive law as coercion.

(2) What sort of proof is to be given of those facts.

(3) Who is to give it.

(4) How is it to be given.

Thus, before the law of evidence can be understood or applied to any particular case, it is necessary to know so much of the substantive law as determines what, under given states of fact, would be the rights of the parties, and so much of the law of procedure as is sufficient to determine what questions it is open to them to raise in the particular proceeding.

Thus in general terms the law of evidence consists of
 Result. provisions upon the following subjects:—

- (1) The relevancy of facts.
- (2) The proof of facts.
- (3) The production of proof of relevant facts.

The foregoing observations show that this account of the matter is exhaustive. For if we assume that a fact is known to be relevant, and that its existence is duly proved, the Court is in a position to go on to say how it affects the existence, nature, or extent of the right or liability, the ascertainment of which is the ultimate object of the inquiry, and this is all that the Court has to do.

The matter must, however, be carried further. The three general heads may be distributed more particularly as follows:—

I. *The Relevancy of Facts.*—Facts may be related
 Relevancy of facts. to rights and liabilities in one of two
 1. Facts in issue. ways,—

- (1) They may by themselves, or in connection with other facts, constitute such a state of things that the

existence of the disputed right or liability would be a legal inference from them. From the fact that A is the eldest son of B, there arises of necessity the inference that A is by the law of England the heir-at-law of B, and that he has such rights as that status involves. From the fact that A caused the death of B under certain circumstances, and with a certain intention or knowledge, there arises of necessity the inference that A murdered B, and is liable to the punishment provided by law for murder.

Facts thus related to a proceeding may be called facts in issue, unless their existence is undisputed.

(2) Facts, which are not themselves in issue in the
2. Relevant facts. sense above explained, may affect the probability of the existence of facts in issue, and be used as the foundation of inferences respecting them; such facts are described in the Evidence Act as relevant facts.

All the facts with which it can in any event be necessary for courts of justice to concern themselves, are included in these two classes.

The first great question, therefore, which the law of evidence should decide is, what facts are relevant. The answer to this question is to be learnt from the general theory of judicial evidence explained in the following chapter.

What facts are in issue in particular cases is a question to be determined by the substantive law, or in some instances by that branch of the law of procedure

which regulates the forms of pleading, civil or criminal.

II. *The Proof of Relevant Facts.*—Whether an alleged fact is a fact in issue or a relevant fact, the court can draw no inference from its existence till it believes it to exist; and it is obvious that the belief of the court in the existence of a given fact ought to proceed upon grounds altogether independent of the relation of the fact to the object and nature of the proceeding in which its existence is to be determined. The question is whether A wrote a letter. The letter may have contained the terms of a contract. It may have been a libel. It may have constituted the motive or the commission of a crime by B. It may supply proof of an *alibi* in favour of A. It may be an admission or a confession of crime: but whatever may be the relation of the fact to the proceeding, the court cannot act upon it unless it believes that A did write the letter, and that belief must obviously be produced, in each of the cases mentioned, by the same or similar means. If the court requires the production of the original when the writing of the letter is a crime, there can be no reason why it should be satisfied with a copy when the writing of the letter is a motive for a crime. In short, the way in which a fact should be proved depends on the nature of the fact, and not on the relation of the fact to the proceeding.

Some facts are too notorious to require any proof at all, and of these the court will take judicial notice; but

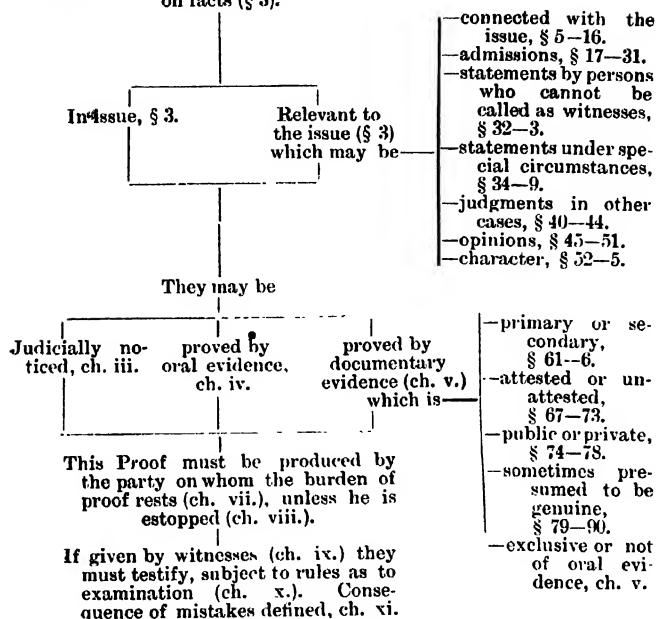
if a fact does require proof, the instrument by which the court must be convinced of it is evidence ; by which I mean the actual words uttered, or documents, or other things actually produced in court, and not the facts which the court considers to be proved by those words and documents. Evidence in this sense of the word must be either (1) oral or (2) documentary. A third class might be formed of things produced in court, not being documents, such as the instruments with which a crime was committed, or the property to which damage had been done, but this division would introduce needless intricacy into the matter. The reason for distinguishing between oral and documentary evidence is that in many cases the existence of the latter excludes the employment of the former; but the condition of material things, other than documents, is usually proved by oral evidence, so that there is no occasion to distinguish between oral and material evidence.

(It may be said that in strictness all evidence is oral, as documents or other material things must be identified by oral evidence before the court can take notice of them). It is unnecessary to discuss the justice of this criticism, as the phrase 'documentary evidence' is not ambiguous, and is convenient and in common use. The only reason for avoiding the use of the word 'evidence' in the general sense in which most writers use it, is that it leads, in practice, to confusion, as has been already pointed out.

III. *The Production of Proof.*—(This includes the Production of proof. subject of the burden of proof;) the rules upon which answer the question, By whom is proof to be given? The subject of witnesses: the rules upon which answer the question, Who is to give evidence, and under what conditions? The subject of the examination of witnesses: the rules upon which answer the question, How are the witnesses to be examined, and how is their evidence to be tested? Lastly, the effect upon the subsequent proceedings, of mistakes in the reception and rejection of evidence, may be included under this head.

The following tabular scheme of the subject may be an assistance to the reader. The figures refer to the sections of the Act which treat of the matter referred to:—

The object of legal proceedings is the determination of rights and liabilities which depend on facts (§ 3).



CHAPTER II.

A STATEMENT OF THE PRINCIPLES OF INDUCTION AND DEDUCTION, AND A COMPARISON OF THEIR APPLICATION TO SCIENTIFIC AND JUDICIAL INQUIRIES.

The general analysis given in the last chapter of the subjects to which the law of evidence must relate, sufficiently explains the general arrangement of the Indian Evidence Act. To understand the substance of the Act it is necessary to have some acquaintance with the general theory of judicial evidence. The object of the present chapter is to explain this theory and to compare its application to physical science with its application to judicial inquiries.

Mr. Huxley remarks in one of his latest works--
"The vast results obtained by science are won by no
mystical faculties, by no mental pro-
cesses, other than those which are prac-
tised by every one of us in the humblest
and meanest affairs of life. A detective policeman discovers a burglar from the marks made by his shoe, by a mental process identical with that by which Cuvier restored the extinct animals of Montmartre from fragments of their bones, nor does that process of induction

Mr. Huxley on
physical science and
judicial inquiries.

and deduction by which a lady finding a stain of a particular kind upon her dress, concludes that somebody has upset the inkstand thereon, differ in any way from that by which Adams and Leverrier discovered a new planet.* The man of science, in fact, simply uses with scrupulous exactness the methods which we all habitually and at every moment use carelessly."

These observations are capable of an inverse application. If we wish to apply the methods in question to the investigation of matters of everyday occurrence, with a greater degree of exactness than is commonly needed

Application of his
remarks to law of
evidence.

it is necessary to know something of the theory on which they rest. This is specially important when, as in judicial proceedings, it is necessary to impose conditions by positive law upon such investigations. On the other hand, when such conditions have been imposed, it is difficult to understand their importance or their true significance unless the theory on which they are based is understood. It appears necessary for these reasons to enter to a certain extent upon the general subject of the investigation of the truth as to matters of fact, before attempting to explain and discuss that particular branch of it which relates to judicial proceedings.

First, then, what is the general problem of science? It is to discover, collect, and arrange true propositions

about facts. Simple as the phrase appears, it is necessary to enter upon some illustration of its terms, namely, (1) facts, (2) propositions, (3) the truth of propositions.

General object of science.

Facts.

First, then, what are facts?

During the whole of our waking life we are in a state of perception. Indeed, consciousness and perception are two names for one thing, according as we regard it from the passive or active point of view. We are conscious of everything that we perceive, and we perceive whatever we are conscious of. Moreover, our perceptions are distinct from each other, some both in space and time, as is the case with all our perceptions of the external world; others, in time only, as is the case with our perceptions of the thoughts and feelings of our own minds.

Whatever may be the objects of our perceptions, they make up collectively the whole sum of our thoughts and feelings. They constitute, in short, the world with which we are acquainted, for without entering upon the question of the existence of the external world, it may be asserted with confidence that our knowledge of it is composed, *first*, of our perceptions; and, *secondly*, of the inferences which we draw from them as to what we should perceive if we were favourably situated for that purpose. The human body supplies an illustration of this. No one doubts that his own body is composed not only of the external organs which he perceives by his senses, but of numerous in-

External facts.

ternal organs, most of which it is highly improbable that either he nor any one else will ever see or touch, and some of which he never can, from the nature of things, see or touch as long as he lives. When he affirms the existence of these organs, say the brain or the heart, what he means is that he is led to believe from what he has been told by other persons about human bodies, or observed himself in other human bodies, that if his skull and chest were laid open, those organs would be perceived by the senses of persons who might direct their senses towards them.

There is another class of perceptions, transient in their duration, and not perceived by the five marked
 Internal facts ed senses, which are nevertheless, distinctly perceptible and of the utmost importance. These are thoughts and feelings. Love, hatred, anger, intention, will, wish, knowledge, opinion, are all perceived by the person who feels them. When it is affirmed that a man *is angry*, that he *intends* to sell an estate, that he *knows* the meaning of a word, that he struck a blow *voluntarily* and not by accident, each proposition relates to a matter capable of being as directly perceived as a noise or a flash of light. The only difference between the two classes of propositions is this. When it is affirmed that a man has a given intention, the matter affirmed is one which he and he only can perceive; when it is affirmed that a man is sitting or standing, the matter affirmed is one which may be perceived not only by the man himself, but by any other person able to see,

and favourably situated for the purpose. But the circumstance that either event is regarded as being, or as having been, capable of being perceived by some one or other, is what we mean, and all that we mean, when we say that it exists or existed, or when we denote the same thing by calling it a fact. The word 'fact' is sometimes opposed to theory, sometimes to opinion, sometimes to feeling, but all these modes of using it are more or less rhetorical. When it is used with any degree of accuracy it implies something which exists, and it is as difficult to attach any meaning to the assertion that a thing exists which neither is, nor under any conceivable circumstances could be perceived by any sentient being, as to attach any meaning to the assertion that anything which can be so perceived does not, or at the time of perception did not, exist.

It is with reference to this that the word 'fact' is defined in the Evidence Act (§ 3) as

Definition of facts
in Evidence Act. meaning and including—

- (1) Any thing, state of things, or relation of things capable of being perceived by the senses, and
- (2) Any mental condition of which any person is conscious.

It is important to remember, with respect to facts, that as all thought and language contains a certain element of generality, it is always possible to describe the same facts with greater or less minuteness, and to decompose every fact with which we are concerned into a number of subordinate facts. Thus we might

speak of the presence of several persons in a room at one time as a fact, but if the fact were doubted, or if other circumstances rendered it desirable, their respective positions, their occupations, the position of the furniture, and many other particulars might have to be specified.

Such being the nature of facts, what is the meaning of a proposition? A proposition is a collection of words so related as to raise in the minds of those who understand them a corresponding group of images or thoughts.

The characteristic by which words are distinguished from other sounds is their power of producing corresponding thoughts or images. I say thoughts or images, because though most words raise what may be intelligibly called images in the mind, this is true principally of those which relate to visible objects. Such words as 'hard,' 'soft,' 'taste,' 'smell,' call up sufficiently definite thoughts, but they can hardly be described as images, and the same is still more true of words which qualify others, like 'although,' 'whereas,' and other adverbs, prepositions and conjunctions.

The statement that a proposition, in order to be entitled to the name, must raise in the mind a distinct group of thoughts or images, may be explained by two illustrations. The words 'that horse is *niger*' form a proposition to every one who knows that *niger* means black, but to no one else. The words 'I see a sound' form a proposition to no one, unless

some signification is attached to the word 'sound' (for instance, an arm of the sea) which would make the words intelligible.

Such being a proposition, what is a true proposition?

True propositions. A true proposition is one which excites in the mind thoughts or images corresponding to those which would be excited in the mind of a person so situated as to be able to perceive the facts to which the proposition relates. The words 'a man is riding down the road on a white horse' form a proposition, because they raise in the mind a distinct group of images. The proposition is true if all persons favourably situated for purposes of observation did actually perceive a corresponding group of facts.

The next question is, How are we to proceed in order to ascertain whether any given proposition about facts is true, and in order to frame true propositions about facts? This, as already observed, is the general problem of science, which is only another name for knowledge so arranged as to be easily understood and remembered.

The facts, in the first place, must be correctly observed.

Facts must be correctly observed and properly recorded.

The observations made must, in the next place, be recorded in apt language, and each of these operations is one of far greater delicacy and difficulty than is usually supposed; for it is almost impossible to discriminate between observation and inference, or to make language a bare record of our perceptions, instead of being a running commentary upon

them. To go into these and some kindred points would extend this inquiry beyond all reasonable bounds, and I accordingly pass them over with this slight reference to their existence. Assuming, then, the existence of observation and language sufficiently correct for common purposes, how are they to be applied to inquiries into matters of fact?

An answer to these questions sufficient for the present purpose will be supplied by giving a short account of what is said on the subject by Mr. Mill in his treatise on logic. The substance of that part of it which bears upon the present subject is as follows: The first great lesson learnt from the observation of the world in which we live, is that a fixed order prevails amongst the various facts of which it is composed. Under given conditions, fire always burns wood, lead always sinks in water, day always follows night, and night day, and so on. By degrees we are able to learn what the conditions are under which these and other such events happen. We learn, for instance, that the presence of a certain quantity of air is a condition of combustion: that the presence of the force of gravitation, the absence of any equal or greater force acting in an opposite direction, and the maintenance by the water of its properties as a fluid, are conditions necessary to the sinking of lead in water; that the maintenance by the heavenly bodies of their respective positions, and the persistency of the various forces by which their paths are determined, are

Mr. Mill's theory of logic;—a fixed order prevails in the world.

the conditions under which day and night succeed each other.

The great problem is to find out what particular antecedents and consequents are thus connected together,

Induction and
deduction.

and what are the conditions of their connection. For this purpose two processes are employed, namely, induction and deduction. Deduction assumes and rests upon previous inductions, and derives a great part at least of its value from the means which it affords of carrying on the process of thought from the point at which induction stops. The questions, What is the ultimate foundation of induction? Why are we justified in believing that all men will die because we have reason to believe that all men hitherto have died? Or that every particle of matter whatever will continue to attract every other particle of matter with a force bearing a certain fixed proportion to its mass and its distance, because other particles of matter have hitherto been observed to do so? are questions which lie beyond the limits of the present inquiry. For practical purposes it is enough to assume that such inferences are valid, and will be found by experience to yield true results in the shape of general propositions, from which we can argue downwards to particular cases according to the rules of verbal logic.

True general propositions, however, cannot be extracted directly from the observation of nature or of human conduct, as every fact which we

Mere observation
of facts insufficient.

can observe, however apparently simple,

is in reality so intricate that it would give us little or no information unless it were connected with and checked by other facts. What, for instance, can appear more natural and simple than the following facts? A tree is cut down. It falls to the ground. Several birds which were perched upon it fly away. Its fall raises a cloud of dust which is dispersed by the wind, and splashes up some of the water in a pond. Natural and simple as this seems, it raises the following questions at least: Why did the tree fall at all? The tree falling, why did not the birds fall too, and how came they to fly away? What became of the dust, and why did it disappear in the air, whereas the water fell back into the pond from which it was splashed? To see in all these facts so many illustrations of the rules by which we can calculate the force of gravity, and the action of fluids on bodies immersed in them, is the problem of science in general, and of induction and deduction in particular.

Generally speaking, this problem is solved by comparing together different groups of facts resembling each other in some particulars, and differing in others, and the different inductive methods described by Mr. Mill are in reality no more than rules for arranging these comparisons. The methods which he enumerates are five,* but the three

Proceeding of induction.

* 1. The method of agreement. 2. The method of difference. 3. The joint method of agreement and difference. 4. The method of residues. 5. The method of concomitant variations.

last are little more than special applications of the other two, the method of agreement and the method of difference. Indeed the method of agreement is inconclusive, unless it is applied upon such a scale as to make it equivalent to the method of difference.

Methods of agreement and difference.

The nature of these methods is as follows :—

All events may be regarded as effects of antecedent causes.

Every effect is preceded by a group of events, one or more of which are its true cause or causes, and all of which are possible causes.

The problem is to discriminate between the possible and the true causes.

If whenever the effect occurs one possible cause occurs, the other possible causes varying, the possible cause which is constant is probably the true cause, and the strength of this probability is measured by the persistency with which the one possible cause recurs, and the extent to which the other possible causes vary. Arguments founded on such a state of things are arguments on the method of agreement.

If the effect occurs when a particular set of possible causes precedes its occurrence, and does not occur when the same set of possible causes co-exist, one only being absent, the possible cause which was present when the effect was produced, and was absent when it was not produced, is the true cause of the effect. Arguments

founded on such a state of things are arguments on the method of difference.

The following illustration makes the matter plain :

Illustrations. Various materials are mixed together on several occasions. In each case soap is produced, and in each case oil and alkali are two of the materials so mixed. It is probable from this that oil and alkali are the causes of the soap, and the degree of the probability is measured by the number of the experiments, and the variety of the ingredients other than oil and alkali. This is the method of agreement.

Various materials, of which oil and alkali are two, are mixed, and soap is produced. The same materials, with the exception of the oil and alkali, are mixed, and soap is not produced. The mixture of the oil and alkali is the cause of the soap. This is the method of difference. The case would obviously be the same if oil and alkali only were mixed. Soap was unknown, and upon the mixture being made, other things being unchanged, soap came into existence.

These are the most important of the rules of induction ; but induction is only one step towards the solution of the problems which nature presents. In the statement of the rules of induction it is assumed for the sake of simplicity that all the causes and all the effects under examination are separate and independent facts, and that each cause is connected with some one single effect. This, however, is not the case. A given effect may be

Difficulties—Several causes producing the same effect—result as to method of agreement.

produced by any one of several causes. Various causes may contribute to the production of a single effect. This is peculiarly important in reference to the method of agreement. If that method is applied to a small number of instances, its value is small. For instance, other substances might produce soap by their combination besides oil and alkali, say, for instance, that the combination of A and B, and that of C and D would do so. Then, if there were two experiments as follows:

(1) Oil and alkali, A and B, produce soap ;

(2) Oil and alkali, C and D, produce soap ;

soap would be produced in each case, but whether by the combination of oil and alkali, or by the combination of A and B, or by that of C and D, or by the combination of oil, or of alkali, with A, B, C or D, would be altogether uncertain.

A watch is stolen, from a place to which A, B, and C only had access. Another watch is stolen from another place to which A, D and E only had access.

In each instance, A is one of three persons one of whom must have stolen the watch, but this is consistent with it having been stolen by any of the other persons mentioned.

This weakness of the method of agreement can be cured only by so great a multiplication of instances as to make it highly improbable that any other antecedent than the one present in every instance could have caused the effect present in every instance.

Weakness of the
method of agree-
ment how cured.

ident than the one present in every in-
stance could have caused the effect pre-
sent in every instance.

For the statement of the theory of chances and its bearing on the probability of events, I must refer those who wish to pursue the subject to the many works which have been written upon it; but its general validity will be inferred by every one from the common observation of life. If it was certain that either A or B, A or C, A or D, and so forth, up to A and Z, had committed one of a large number of successive thefts, of the same kind, no one could doubt that A was the thief.

It is extremely difficult, in practice, to apply such a test as this, and the test when applied is peculiarly liable to error, as each separate alternative requires distinct proof. In the case supposed, for instance, it would be necessary to ascertain separately in each of the cases relied upon, first, that a theft had been committed; then, that one of two persons must have committed it; and lastly, that in each case the evidence bore with equal weight upon each of them.

The intermixture of effects and the interference of causes with each other is a matter of much greater intricacy and difficulty.

Intermixture of effects and interference of causes with each other.

It may take place in one of two ways, *viz.* :

(1) " In the one, which is exemplified by the joint operation of different forces in mechanics, the separate effects of all the causes continue to be produced, but are compounded together, and disappear in one total."

(2) " In the other, illustrated by the case of chemical action, the separate effects cease entirely, and are

succeeded by phenomena altogether different, and governed by different laws."

In the second case the inductive methods already stated may be applied, though it has difficulties of its own to which I need not now refer.

In the first case, *i.e.*, where an effect is not the result of any one cause, but the result of several causes modifying each other's operation, the results cease to be separately discernible. Some cancel each other. Others merge in one sum, and in this case there is often an insurmountable difficulty in tracing by observation any fixed relation whatever between the causes and the effects. A body, for instance, is at rest. This may be the effect of the action of two opposite forces exactly counteracting each other, but how are such causes to be inferred from such an effect?

A balloon ascends into the air. This appears, if it is treated as an isolated phenomenon, to form an exception to the theory of gravitation. It is in reality an illustration of that theory, though several concomitant facts and independent theories must be understood and combined together before this can be ascertained.

The difficulty of applying the inductive methods to such cases arises from the fact that they assume the absence of the state of things supposed. The subsequent and antecedent phenomena must be assumed to be capable of specific and separate observation before it can be asserted that a given fact invariably follows another given fact, or that two sets of possible causes

resemble each other in every particular with a single exception.

It is necessary for this reason to resort to the deductive method, the nature of which is as follows; Δ Deductive method. a general proposition established by induction is used as a premiss from which consequences are drawn according to the rules of logic, as to what must follow under particular circumstances. The inference so drawn is compared with the facts observed, and if the result observed agrees with the deduction from the inductive premiss, the inference is that the phenomenon is explained. The complete method, inductive and deductive, thus involves three steps, .

(1) Establishing the premiss by induction, or what in practice, comes to the same thing, by a previous deduction resting ultimately upon induction;

(2) Reasoning according to the rules of logic to a conclusion :

(3) Verification of the conclusion by observation.

The whole process is illustrated by the discovery and Illustration. proof of the identity of the central force of the solar system with the force of gravity as known on the earth's surface. The steps in it were as follows :—

(1) It was proved by deductions resting ultimately upon inductions that the earth attracts the moon with a force varying inversely as the square of the distance.

This is the first step, the establishment of the premiss by a process resting ultimately upon induction.

(2) The moon's distance from the earth, and the actual amount of her deflexion from the tangent being known, it was ascertained with what rapidity the earth's attraction would cause the moon to fall if she were no further off and no more acted upon by extraneous forces than terrestrial bodies are.

This is the second step, the reasoning, regulated by the rules of logic.

(3) Finally, this calculated velocity being compared with the observed velocity with which all heavy bodies fall by mere gravity towards the surface of the earth (sixteen feet in the first second, forty-eight in the second, and so forth in the ratio of the odd numbers), the two quantities are found to agree.

This is the verification. The facts observed agree with the facts calculated, therefore the true principle of calculation has been taken.

This paraphrase, for it is no more, of Mr. Mill—is, I hope, sufficient to show, in general, the nature of scientific investigation, and the manner in which it aims at framing true propositions about matters of fact. It would be foreign to the present purpose to follow the subject further. Enough has been said to illustrate the general meaning of such words as “proof” and “evidence” in their application to scientific inquiry. Before inquiring into the application of these principles to judicial investigations, it will be convenient to compare the conditions under which judicial and scientific investigations are carried on.

In some essential points they resemble each other. (Inquiries into matters of fact, of whatever kind and with whatever object, are, in all cases what-
Judicial and scientific inquiries compared—resemblances. ever, inquiries from the known to the unknown, from our present perceptions or our present recollection (which is in itself a present perception) of past perceptions, to what we might perceive, or might have perceived, if we now were, or formerly had been, or hereafter should be, favourably situated for that purpose.) They proceed upon the supposition that there is a general uniformity both in natural events and in human conduct; that all events are connected together as cause and effect; and that the process of applying this principle to particular cases, and of specifying the manner in which it works, though a difficult and delicate operation, can be performed.

There are, however, several great differences between inquiries which are commonly called scientific,
Differences. inquiries that is, into the order and course of nature, and inquiries into isolated matters of fact, whether for judicial or historical purposes, or for the purposes of every-day life. These differences must be carefully observed before we can undertake with much advantage the task of applying to the one subject the principles which appear to be true in reference to the other.

The first difference is, that in reference to isolated events, we can never, or very seldom perform experiments, but are tied down
First difference as to amount of evidence.

to a fixed number of relevant facts which can never be increased.

The great object of physical science is to invent general formulas (perhaps unfortunately called laws) which, when ascertained, sum up and enable us to understand the present, and predict the future course of nature. These laws are ultimately deduced by the method already described from individual facts: but any one fact of an infinite number will serve the purpose of a scientific inquirer as well as any other, and in many, perhaps in most, cases, it is possible to arrange facts for the purpose. In order, for instance, to ascertain the force of terrestrial gravity, it was necessary to measure the time occupied by different bodies in falling through given spaces, and every such observation was an isolated fact. If, however, one experiment failed, or was interfered with, if an observation was inaccurate, or if a disturbing cause, as for instance, the resistance of the atmosphere had not been allowed for, nothing could be easier than to repeat the process; and inferences drawn from any one set of experiments were obviously as much to be trusted as inferences drawn from any other set. Thus, with regard to inquiries into physical nature, relevant facts can be multiplied to a practically unlimited extent, and it may, by the way, be observed that the ease with which this has been assumed in all ages, is a strong argument that the course of nature does impress mankind as being uniform under superficial variations. For many

In scientific inquiries unlimited.

centuries before the modern discoveries in astronomy were made, the motions of the heavenly bodies were carefully observed, and inferences as to their future course were founded upon those observations. Such observations would have been useless and unmeaning, but for the tacit assumption that what they had done in times past, they would continue to do for the future.

In inquiries into isolated events this great resource is not available. Where the object is to decide what

In judicial inquiries limited. happened on a particular occasion, we can hardly ever draw inferences of any value from what happened on similar occasions, because the groups of events which form the subject of historical or judicial inquiry are so intricate that it can scarcely ever be assumed that they will repeat, or that they have repeated themselves. If we wish to know what happened two thousand years ago, when specific quantities of oxygen and hydrogen were combined, under given circumstances, we can obtain complete certainty by repeating the experiment; but the whole course of human history must recur before we could witness a second assassination of Julius Cæsar.

With reference to such events we are tied down inexorably to a certain limited amount of evidence. We know so much of the assassination of Cæsar as has been told us by the historians, who are to us ultimate authorities, and we know no more. Their testimony must be taken subject to all the deductions which experience shows to

be necessary in receiving as true, statements made by historical writers on subjects which interest their feelings, and upon the authority of materials which are no longer extant and therefore cannot be weighed or criticized. Unless by some unforeseen accident, new materials on the subject should come to light, a few pages of general history will for ever comprise the whole amount of human knowledge upon this subject, and any doubts about it, whether they arise from inherent improbabilities in the story itself, from differences of detail in the different narratives, or from general considerations as to the untrustworthy character of historians writing on hearsay, and at a considerable distance of time from the events which they relate, are, and must remain for ever, unsolved and insoluble.

Besides this difference as to the quantity of evidence accessible in scientific and historical inquiries, there is a great difference as to the objects to which the inquiries are directed. The object of inquiries into the course of nature is twofold,—the satisfaction of a form of curiosity, which, to those who feel it at all, is one of the most powerful, and which happens also to be one of the most generally useful elements of human nature; and the attainment of practical results of very various kinds. Neither of these ends can be attained unless and until the problems stated by nature have been solved: partially it may be, but at all events truly, as far as the solution goes. On the other hand, there is no pressing or im-

Object of scientific
inquiries.

mediate necessity for their solution. Every scientific question is always open, and the answer to it may be discovered after vain attempts to discover it have been made for thousands of years, or an answer long accepted may be rejected and replaced by a better answer after an equally long period. In short, in scientific inquiries, absolute truth, or as near an approach to it as can be made, is the one thing needful, and is the constant object of pursuit. So long as any part of his proof remains incomplete, so long as any one ascertained fact does not fit into and exemplify his theory, the scientific inquirer neither is, nor ought to be, satisfied. Until he has succeeded in excluding the possibility of error he is bound to the extent, at least, of that possibility, to suspend his judgment.

In judicial inquiries (I need not here notice historical inquiries) the case is different. It is necessary for urgent practical purposes to arrive at a decision which, after a definite process has been gone through, becomes final and irreversible. It is obvious that, under these circumstances, the patient suspension of judgment, and the high standard of certainty required by scientific inquirers, cannot be expected. (Judicial decisions must proceed upon imperfect materials, and must be made at the risk of error.)

Finally, inquirers into physical science have an additional advantage over those who conduct judicial inquiries,* in the fact that the evidence before them, in so far as they have to

Evidence in scientific inquiries trustworthy.

depend upon oral evidence, is infinitely more trustworthy than that which is brought forward in courts of justice. The reasons of this are manifold. In the first place, the facts which a scientific observer has to report do not affect his passions. In the second place, his evidence about them is not taken at all unless his powers of observation have been more or less trained and can be depended upon. In the third place, he can hardly know what will be the inference from the facts which he observes until his observations have been combined with those of other persons, so that if he were otherwise disposed to misstate them, he would not know what misstatement would serve his purpose. In the fourth place, he knows that his observations will be confronted with others, so that if he is careless or inaccurate, and, *à fortiori*, if he should be dishonest, he would be found out. In the fifth place, the class of facts which he observes are, generally speaking, simple, and he is usually provided with means specially arranged for the purpose of securing accurate observation, and a careful record of its results.

The very opposite of all this is true as regards witnesses in a court of justice. (The facts to which they testify are, as a rule, facts in which Evidence in judicial inquiries less trustworthy. they are more or less interested, and which in many cases excite their strongest passions to the highest degree.) (The witnesses are very seldom trained to observe any facts or to express themselves with accuracy upon any subject.) (They know what the

point at issue is, and how their evidence bears upon it, so that they can shape it according to the effect which they wish to produce. They are generally so situated that a large part at least of what they say is secure from contradiction, and the facts which they have to observe being in most instances portions of human conduct, are so intricate that even with the best intention on the part of the witness to speak the truth, he will generally be inaccurate, and almost always incomplete, in his account of what occurred.

So far it appears* that our opportunities for investigating and proving the existence of isolated facts are much inferior to our opportunities for investigating and proving the formulas which are commonly called the laws of nature. There is, however, something to be said on the other side. Though the evidence available in judicial and historical inquiries is often scanty, and is always fixed in amount, and though the facts which form the subject of such inquiries are far more intricate than those which attract the inquirer into physical nature; though the judge and the historian can derive no light from experiments; though, in a word, their apparatus for ascertaining the truth is far inferior to that of which physical inquirers dispose, (the task which they have to perform is proportionally easier and less ambitious.) It is attended, moreover, by some special facilities which are great helps in performing it satisfactorily.

Advantages of judicial over scientific inquiries.

The question whether it is in the nature of things possible that general formulas should ever be devised by the aid of which human conduct can be explained and predicted in the short specific manner in which physical phenomena are explained and predicted, has been the subject of great discussion, and is not yet decided: *but no one doubts that approximate rules have been framed which are sufficiently precise to be of great service in estimating the probability of particular events. Whether or not any proposition as to human conduct can ever be enunciated, approaching in generality and accuracy to the proposition that the force of gravity varies inversely as the square of the distance, no one would feel disposed to deny that a recent possessor of stolen property who does not explain his possession is probably either the thief or a receiver; or that if a man refuses to produce a document in his possession, the contents of the document are probably unfavourable to him. In inquiries into isolated facts for practical purposes, such rules as these are nearly as useful as rules of greater generality and exactness, though they are of little service when the object is to interpret a series of facts either for practical or theoretical purposes. If, for instance, the question is whether a particular person committed a crime in the course of which he made use of water, knowledge of the facts that there was a pump in his garden, and that water can be drawn from a well by working the pump handle, is as useful as the most per-

*Maxims more easily appreciated.

fect knowledge of hydrostatics. But if the question were as to the means by which water could be supplied for a house and field during the year, considerable knowledge of the theory and practice of hydrostatics and of various other subjects might be necessary, and the more extensive the undertaking might be, the wider would be the knowledge required.

To this it must be added that the approximate rules which relate to human conduct are warranted principally by each man's own experience of what passes in his own mind, corroborated by his observation of the conduct of other persons, which every one is obliged to interpret upon the hypothesis that their mental processes are substantially similar to his own. Experience appears to show that the results given by this process are correct within narrower limits of error than might have been supposed, though the limits are wide enough to leave room for the exercise of a great amount of individual skill and judgment.

This circumstance invests the rules relating to human conduct with a very peculiar character. They are usually expressed with little precision, and stand in need of many exceptions and qualifications, but they are of greater practical use than rough generalizations of the same kind about physical nature, because the personal experience of those by whom they are used readily supplies the qualifications and exceptions which they require. Compare two such rules as these: 'heavy bodies fall to the ground,' 'the recent possessor of stolen

'goods is the thief.' The rise of a balloon into the air would constitute an unexplained exception to the first of these rules, which might throw doubt upon its truth, but no one would be led to doubt the second by the fact that a shopkeeper doing a large trade had in his till stolen coins shortly after they had been stolen without having stolen them. Every one would see at once that such a case formed one of the many unstated exceptions to the rule. The reason is, that we know external nature only by observation of a neutral, unsympathetic kind, whereas every man knows more of human nature than any general rule on the subject can ever tell him.

To these considerations it must be added that to inquire whether an isolated fact exists, is a far simpler problem than to ascertain and prove the rule according to which facts of a given class happen. ^{Judicial problems are simpler than scientific problems.} The inquiry falls within a smaller compass. The process is generally deductive. The deductions depend upon previous inductions, of which the truth is generally recognised, and which (at least in judicial inquiries) generally share in the advantage just noticed of appealing directly to the personal experience and sympathy of the judge. The deductions, too, are, as a rule, of various kinds and so cross and check each other, and thus supply each other's deficiencies.

For instance, from one series of facts it may be inferred that A had a strong motive to commit a crime, say the murder of B. From an independent set of facts it may be infer-

red that B died of poison, and from another independent set of facts that A administered the poison of which B died. The question is, whether A falls within the small class of murderers by poison. If he does, various propositions about him must be true, no two of which have any necessary connection, except upon the hypothesis that he is a murderer. In this case three such propositions are supposed to be true, *viz.*, (1) the death of B by poison, (2) the administration of it by A, and (3) the motive for its administration. Each separate proposition, as it is established, narrows the number of possible hypotheses upon the subject. When it is established that B died of poison, innumerable hypotheses which would explain the fact of his death consistently with A's innocence are excluded; when it is proved that A administered the poison of which B died, every supposition, consistent with A's innocence, except those of accident, justification, and the like, are excluded: when it is shown that A had a motive for administering the poison, the difficulty of establishing any one of these hypotheses, *e.g.*, accident, is largely increased, and the number of suppositions consistent with innocence is narrowed in a corresponding degree.

This suggests another remark of the highest importance in estimating the real weight of judicial inquiries. It is that such inquiries in all civilized countries are, or at least ought to be, conducted in such a manner as to give every person interested in the result the fullest possible oppor-

In judicial inquiries parties interested have opportunities to be heard.

tunity of establishing the conclusion which he wishes to establish. In the illustration just given A would have at once the strongest motive to explain the fact that he had administered the poison to B and every opportunity to do so. Hence if he failed to do it, he would either be a murderer or else a member of that infinitesimally small class of persons who, having a motive to commit murder, and having administered poison to the person whom they have a motive to murder, are unable to suggest any probable reason for supposing that they did administer it innocently.

Summary of results.

The results of the foregoing inquiry may be shortly summed up as follows :—

I. The problem of discovering the truth in relation to matters which are judicially investigated is a part of the general problem of science,—the discovery of true propositions as to matters of fact.

II. The general solution of this problem is contained in the rules of induction and deduction stated by Mr. Mill, and generally employed for the purpose of conducting and testing the results of inquiries into physical nature.

III. By the due application of these rules facts may be exhibited as standing towards each other in the relation of cause and effect, and we are able to argue from the cause to the effect and from the effect to the cause with a degree of certainty and precision proportionate to the completeness with which the relevant facts have been observed or are accessible.

IV. The leading differences between judicial investigations and inquiries into physical nature are as follows:—

1. In physical inquiries the number of relevant facts is generally unlimited, and is capable of indefinite increase by experiments.

In judicial investigations the number of relevant facts is limited by circumstances, and is incapable of being increased.

2. Physical inquiries can be prolonged for any time that may be required in order to obtain full proof of the conclusion reached, and when a conclusion has been reached, it is always liable to review if fresh facts are discovered, or if any objection is made to the process by which it was arrived at.

In judicial investigations it is necessary to arrive at a definite result in a limited time; and when that result is arrived at, it is final and irreversible with exceptions too rare to require notice.

3. In physical inquiries the relevant facts are usually established by testimony open to no doubt, because they relate to simple facts which do not affect the passions, which are observed by trained observers who are exposed to detection if they make mistakes, and who could not tell the effect of misrepresentation, if they were disposed to be fraudulent.

In judicial inquiries the relevant facts are generally complex. They affect the passions in the highest degree. They are testified to by untrained observers

who are generally not open to contradiction, and are aware of the bearing of the facts which they allege upon the conclusion to be established.

4. On the other hand, approximate generalizations are more useful in judicial than they are in scientific inquiries, because in the case of judicial inquiries every man's individual experience supplies the qualifications and exceptions necessary to adjust general rules to particular facts, which is not the case in regard to scientific inquiries.

5. Judicial inquiries being limited in extent, the process of reaching as good a conclusion as is to be got out of the materials is far easier than the process of establishing a scientific conclusion with complete certainty, though the conclusion arrived at is less satisfactory.

It follows from what precedes that the utmost result that can in any case be produced by judicial evidence is a very high degree of probability. Whether upon any subject whatever more than this is possible—(whether the highest form of scientific proof amounts to more than an assertion that a certain order in nature has hitherto been observed to take place, and that if that order continues to take place such and such events will happen) are questions which have been much discussed, but which lie beyond the sphere of the present inquiry. However this may be, the reasons given above show why courts of justice have to be contented with a lower degree of

probability than is rightly demanded in scientific investigation. The highest probability at which a court of justice can under ordinary circumstances arrive is the probability that a witness or a set of witnesses affirming the existence of a fact which they say they perceived by their own senses, and upon which they could not be mistaken, tell the truth. It is difficult to measure the value of such a probability against those which the theories of physical inquirers produce, nor would it serve any practical purpose to attempt to do so. It is enough to say that the process by which a comparatively low degree of probability is shown to exist in the one case is identical in principle with that by which a much higher degree of probability is shown to exist in the other case.

The degrees of probability attainable in scientific and in judicial inquiries are infinite, and do not admit of exact measurement or description. Cases might easily be mentioned in which the degree of probability obtained in either is so high, that if there is any degree of knowledge higher in kind than the knowledge of probabilities, it is impossible for any practical purpose to distinguish between the two. Whether any higher degree of assurance is conceivable than that which may easily be obtained of the facts that the earth revolves round the sun, and that Delhi was besieged and taken by the English in 1857, is a question which does not belong to this inquiry. For all practical purposes such conclusions as these may

Degrees of probability—moral certainty.

be described as absolutely certain. From these down to the faintest guess about the inhabitants of the stars, and the faintest suspicion that a particular person has committed a crime, there is a descending scale of probabilities which does not admit of any but a very rough measurement for practical purposes. The only point in it worth noticing is what is commonly called moral certainty, and this means simply such a degree of probability as a prudent man would act upon under the circumstances in which he happens to be placed in reference to the matter of which he is said to be morally certain.

What constitutes moral certainty is thus a question of prudence, and not a question of calculation. It is commonly said in reference to judicial inquiries, that in criminal cases guilt ought to be proved "beyond all reasonable doubt," and that in civil cases the decision ought to be in favour of the side which is most probably right. To the latter part of this rule there is no objection, though it should be added that it cannot be applied absolutely without reserve. For instance, a civil case in which character is at stake partakes more or less of the nature of a criminal proceeding; but the first part of the rule means nothing more than that in most cases the punishment of an innocent man is a great evil, and ought to be carefully avoided; but that, on the other hand, it is often impossible to eliminate an appreciable though undefinable degree of uncertainty from the decision

Moral certainty is
a question of prudence.

that a man is guilty. The danger of punishing the innocent is marked by the use of the expression "no doubt," the necessity of running some degree of risk of doing so in certain cases is intimated by the word "reasonable." The question, what sort of doubt is "reasonable" in criminal cases is a question of prudence. Hardly any case ever occurs in which it is not possible for an ingenious person to suggest hypotheses consistent with the prisoner's innocence. The hypothesis of falsehood on the part of the witnesses can never be said to be more than highly improbable.

Though it is impossible to invent any rule by which different probabilities can be precisely valued, it is always possible to say whether or not they fulfil the conditions of what Mr. Mill describes as the Method of Difference ; and if not, how nearly they approach to fulfilling it. The principle is precisely the same in all cases, however complicated or however simple, and whether the nature of the inquiry is scientific or judicial. In all cases the known facts must be arranged and classified with reference to the different hypotheses, or unknown or suspected facts, by which the existence of the known facts can be accounted for. If every hypothesis except one is inconsistent with one or more of the known facts, that one hypothesis is proved. If more than one hypothesis is consistent with the known facts, but one only is reasonably probable—that is to say, if one only is in accordance with the common course of events, that one

Principle of estimating probabilities is that of Mr. Mill's method of difference.

in judicial inquiries may be said to be proved "beyond all reasonable doubt." The word "reasonable" in this sentence denotes a fluctuating and uncertain quantity of probability (if the expression may be allowed), and shows that the ultimate question in judicial proceedings is and must be in most cases a question of prudence.

Let the question be whether A did a certain act; the circumstances are such that the act must have been

Illustration. done by somebody, but it can have been done only by A or by B. If A and B are equally likely to have done the act, the matter cannot be carried further, and the question Who did it? must remain undecided. But if the act must have been done by one person, if it required great physical strength, and if A is an exceedingly powerful man and B a child, it may be said to be proved that B did it. If A is stronger than B, but the disproportion between their strength is less, it is probable that A did it, but not impossible that B may have done it, and so on. In such a case as this a nearer approach than usual to a distinct measurement of the probability is possible, but no complete and definite statement on the subject can be made.

Such being the general nature of the object towards which judicial inquiries are directed, and the general nature of the process by which they are carried on, it will be well to examine the chief forms of that process somewhat more particularly.

Judicial inquiries
involve two classes
of inferences.

It will be found upon examination that the inferences employed in judicial inquiries fall under two heads:—

(1) Inferences from an assertion, whether oral or documentary, to the truth of the matter asserted.

(2) Inferences from facts which, upon the strength of such assertions, are believed to exist, to facts of which the existence has not been so asserted.

For the sake of simplicity, I do not here distinguish various subordinate classes of inferences, such as inferences from the manner in which assertions are made, from silence, from the absence of assertion, and from the conduct of the parties. They may be regarded as so many forms of assertion, and may therefore be classed under the general head of inferences from an assertion to the truth of the matter asserted.

This is the distinction usually expressed by saying that all evidence is either direct or circumstantial. I

Direct and circumstantial evidence.

avoid the use of this expression, partly because, as I have already observed, direct *evidence* means direct assertion, whereas circumstantial *evidence* means a fact on which an inference is to be founded, and partly for the more important reason that the use of the expression favours an unfounded notion that the principles on which the two classes of inferences depend are different, and that they have different degrees of cogency, which admit of comparison. The truth is that each inference depends upon precisely the same general theory, though somewhat different

considerations apply to the investigation of cases in which the facts testified to are many, and to cases in which the facts testified to are few.

The general theory has been already stated. In every case the question is, are the known facts inconsistent with any other than the conclusion suggested? The known facts in every case whatever are the evidence in the narrower sense of the word. The judge hears with his own ears the statements of the witnesses and sees with his own eyes the documents produced in court. His task is to infer, from what he thus sees and hears, the existence of facts which he neither sees nor hears.

Let the question be whether a will was executed.

Illustration. Three witnesses, entirely above suspicion, come and testify that they witnessed its execution. These assertions are facts which the judge hears for himself. Now there are three possible suppositions, and no more, which the judge has to consider in proceeding from the known fact, the assertion of the witnesses that they saw the will executed, to the fact to be proved--the actual execution of the will:--

- (1) The witnesses may be speaking the truth.
- (2) The witnesses may be mistaken.
- (3) The witnesses may be telling a falsehood.

The circumstances may be such as to render suppositions (2) and (3) improbable in the highest degree, and generally speaking they would be so. In such a case the first hypothesis, *i.e.*, that the will really was executed as alleged, would be proved. The facts

before the judge would be inconsistent with any other reasonable hypothesis except that of the execution of the will. This would be commonly called a case of direct evidence.

Let the question be whether A committed a crime. The facts which the judge actually knows are that certain witnesses made before him a variety of statements which he believes to be true. The result of these statements is to establish certain facts which show that either A or B or C must have committed the crime, and that neither B nor C did commit it. In this case the facts before the judge would be inconsistent with any other reasonable hypothesis except that A committed the crime. This would be commonly called a case of circumstantial evidence; yet it is obvious that the principle on which the investigation proceeds as in the last case is identically the same. The only difference is in the number of inferences, but no new principle is introduced.

It is also clear that each case is identical in principle with the method of difference as explained by Mr. Mill.

Identity of this
process with Mr.
Mill's theory.

Mr. Mill's illustration of the application of that method to the motions of the planets is as follows:—The planets with a central force give areas proportional to the times. The planets without a central force give a different set of motions; but areas proportional to the times are observed. Therefore there is a central force.

Similarly in the cases suggested. The assertions of the witnesses give the execution of a will, *i.e.*, no other cause can account for those assertions having been made. If the will had not been executed those assertions would not have been made. But the assertions were made. Therefore the will was executed.

Though inferences from an assertion to its truth, and inferences from facts taken as true to other facts not asserted to be true, rest upon the same principle, each inference has its peculiarities.

The inference from the assertion to the truth of the matter asserted is usually regarded as an easy matter, calling for little remark.

Though in particular cases it is really easy, and though in a certain sense it is always easy, to deal with, to deal with it rightly, is by far the most difficult task which falls to the lot of a judge, and miscarriages of justice are almost invariably caused by dealing with it wrongly. This requires full explanation.

To infer from an assertion the truth of the matter asserted, is in one sense the easiest thing in the world. The intellectual process consists of only one step, and that is a step which gives no trouble, and is taken in most cases unconsciously. But to draw the inference in those cases only in which it is true is a matter of the utmost difficulty. If we were able to affirm the proposition, "All men upon all occasions speak the truth," the remaining propositions,—"This man says so and

so," "Therefore it is true," would present no difficulty. The major premiss, however, is subject to wide exceptions, which are not forced upon the judge's attention. Moreover, if they were, the judge has often no means of ascertaining whether or not, and to what extent they apply to any particular case.

How is it possible to tell how far the powers of observation and memory of a man seen once for a few
Its difficulties. minutes enable him, and how far the innumerable motives by any one or more of which he may be actuated dispose him, to tell the truth upon the matter on which he testifies? Cross-examination supplies a test to a certain extent, but those who have seen most of its application will be disposed to trust it least as a proof that a man not shaken by it ought to be believed. A cool, steady liar who happens not to be open to contradiction will baffle the most skilful cross-examiner in the absence of accidents, which are not so common in practice as persons who take their notions on the subject from anecdotes or fiction would suppose.

No rules of evidence which the legislator can enact
Cannot be affected by rules of evidence. can perceptibly affect this difficulty. Judges must deal with it as well as they can by the use of their natural faculties and acquired experience, and the miscarriages of justice in which they will be involved by reason of it must be set down to the imperfection of our means of arriving at truth. The natural and acquired shrewdness and experience by which an observant man forms an opinion

as to whether a witness is or is not lying, is by far the most important of all a judge's qualifications, infinitely more important than any acquaintance with law or with rules of evidence. No trial ever occurs in which the exercise of this faculty is not required; but it is only in exceptional cases that questions arise which present any legal difficulty,^c or in which it is necessary to exercise any particular ingenuity in putting together the different facts which the evidence tends to establish. This pre-eminently important power for a judge is not to be learnt out of books. In so far as it can be acquired at all, it is to be acquired only by experience, for the acquisition of which the position of a judge is by no means peculiarly favourable. People come before him with their cases ready prepared, and give the evidence which they have determined to give. Unless he knows them in their unrestrained and familiar moments, he will have great difficulty in finding any good reason for believing one man rather than another. The rules of evidence may provide tests, the value of which has been proved by long experience, by which judges may be satisfied that the quality of the materials upon which their judgments are to proceed is not open to certain obvious objections; but they do not profess to enable the judges to know whether or not a particular witness tells the truth or what inference is to be drawn from a particular fact. The correctness with which this is done must depend upon the natural sagacity, the logical power, and the practi-

cal experience of the judge, not upon his acquaintance with the law of evidence.

The grounds for believing or disbelieving particular statements made by particular people under particular circumstances may be brought under three heads,—those which affect the power of the witnesses to speak the truth; those which affect his will to do so; and those which arise from the nature of the statement itself and from surrounding circumstances. A man's power to speak the truth depends upon his knowledge and his power of expression. His knowledge depends partly on his accuracy in observation, partly on his memory, partly on his presence of mind; his power of expression depends upon an infinite number of circumstances, and varies in relation to the subject of which he has to speak.

A man's will to speak the truth depends upon his education, his character, his courage, his sense of duty,

will. his relation to the particular facts as to which he is to testify, his humour for the moment, and a thousand other circumstances, as to the presence or absence of which in any particular case it is often difficult to form a true opinion.

The third set of reasons are those which depend upon the probability of the statement.

Many discussions have taken place on the effect of the improbability of a statement upon its credibility in cases which can never fall under judicial consideration. It is unnecessary

Grounds for believing and disbelieving a witness.
Power.

Probability of statement.

to enter upon that subject here. Looking at the matter merely in relation to judicial inquiries, it is sufficient to observe that whilst the improbability of a statement is always a reason, and may be, in practice, a conclusive reason for disbelieving it, its probability is a poor reason for believing it if it rests upon uncorroborated testimony. Probable falsehoods are those which an artful liar naturally tells; and the fact that a good opportunity for telling such a falsehood occurs is the commonest of all reasons for its being told.

Upon the whole, it must be admitted that little that is really serviceable can be said upon the inference from an assertion to the truth of the matter asserted. The observations of which the matter admits are either generalities too vague to be of much practical use, or they are so narrow and special that they can be learnt only by personal observation and practical experience. Such observations are seldom, if ever, thrown by those who make them into the form of express propositions. Indeed, for obvious reasons, it would be impossible to do so. The most acute observer would never be able to catalogue the tones of voice, the passing shades of expression or the unconscious gestures which he had learnt to associate with falsehood; and if he did, his observations would probably be of little use to others. Every one must learn matters of this sort for himself, and though no sort of knowledge is so

Experience is the
only guide on the
subject

important to a judge, no rules can be laid down for its acquisition.*

If the opinion here advanced appears strange, I would invite attention to the following illustration:—

Illustration. Is there any class of cases in which it is, in practice, so difficult to come to a satisfactory decision as those which depend upon the explicit, direct testimony of a single witness uncorroborated, and, by the nature of the case, incapable of corroboration? For instance, a man and a woman are travelling alone in a

* I may give a few anecdotes which have no particular value in themselves, but which show what I mean. "I always used to look at the witnesses' toes when I was cross-examining them," said a friend of mine who had practised at the bar in Ceylon. "As soon as they began to lie they always fidgeted about with them." I knew a Judge who formed the opinion that a letter had been forged because the expression "that woman" which it contained appeared to him to be one which a woman and not a man would use, and the question was whether the letter in question had been forged by a woman. In the Life of Lord Keeper Guildford it is said that he always acted on the principle that a man was to be believed in what he said when he was in a passion. The commonplaces about the evidence of policemen, children, women, and the natives of particular countries belong to this subject. The only remark I feel inclined to add to what is commonly said on it is that, according to my observation, the power to tell the truth, which implies accurate observation, knowledge of the relative importance of facts, and power of description, properly proportioned to each other, is much less common than people usually suppose it to be. It is extremely difficult for an untrained person not to mix up inference and assertion. It is also difficult for such a person to distinguish between what they themselves saw and heard and what they were told by others, unless their attention is specially directed to the distinction.

railway carriage. The train stops at a station, and the woman charges the man with indecent conduct, which he denies. Nothing particular is known about the character or previous history of either. The woman is not betrayed on cross-examination into any inconsistency. There are no cases in which the difficulty of arriving at a satisfactory decision is anything like so great. It is easy to decide them as it is easy to make a bet, but it is easier to deal satisfactorily with the most complicated and lengthy chain of inference.

The uncertainty of inferences from an assertion to the truth of the matter asserted may be shown by stating them logically. They may be considered as being the conclusions of syllogisms in this form:—

All men situated in such and such a manner speak the truth or speak falsely (as the case may be).

A B, situated in such and such a manner, says so and so.

Therefore, in saying so and so, he speaks truly or falsely (as the case may be).

This is a deduction resting on a previous induction and it is obvious that the induction which furnishes the major premiss must always be exceedingly imperfect, and that the truth of the minor premiss which is essential to the deduction is always more or less conjectural.

In many cases the defects of inferences of the first kind may be incidentally remedied by inferences of the second kind, namely, inferences from facts which are asserted, and, on

Inference from
facts proved to facts
not otherwise prov-
ed.

the ground of such assertion, believed by the court to exist, to facts not asserted to exist; and these I now proceed to examine.

I have observed that the inference from an assertion to the truth of the matter asserted often is as easy as it always appears to be. In very many instances, which it is much easier to recognise when they occur than to reduce to rule, a direct assertion, even by a single witness of whom little is known, is entitled to great weight. Suppose, for instance, that the matter asserted, is of a character indifferent in itself, and upon which the witness is, or for aught he can tell may be, open to contradiction. A single assertion of this sort may outweigh a mass of artfully combined falsehood. Suppose, for instance, that a number of witnesses have been called to prove an *alibi*, and that they allege that on a given day they were all present together with the person on behalf of whom the *alibi* is to be proved at a fair held at a certain place. If the magistrate of the district, whose duty it was to superintend the fair, were to depose that the fair did not begin to be held till a day subsequent to the one in question, no one would doubt that the witnesses had conspired together to give false evidence by the familiar trick of changing the day. In this case one direct assertion would outweigh many direct assertions. Why? Because the magistrate of the district would be a man of character and position; because he would (we must assume) be quite indifferent to the particular case in

issue ; because he would be deposing to a fact of which it would be his official duty to be cognizant, and on which he could hardly be mistaken ; and lastly, because the fact would be known to a vast number of people, and he would be open to contradiction, detection, and ruin if he spoke falsely. Change these circumstances, and the equally explicit testimony of the very same man might be worthless. Suppose, for instance, that he was asked whether he had committed adultery ? His denial would carry hardly any weight in any conceivable case, (inasmuch as the charge is one which a guilty man would always deny,) and an innocent man could do no more. In other words, since the course of conduct supposed is one which a man would certainly take whether he were innocent or not, the fact of his taking it would afford no criterion as to his guilt or innocence.

Now in almost all judicial proceedings a certain number of facts are established by direct assertions made under such circumstances that no one would seriously doubt their truth. Others are rendered probable in various degrees, (and thus the judge is furnished with facts which he may use as a basis for his inferences as to the existence of other facts which are either not asserted to exist, or are asserted to exist, by unsatisfactory witnesses.)

These inferences are generally considered to be more difficult to draw than the inference from an assertion to the matter asserted. In

Such inferences
comparatively easy.

fact, it is far easier to combine materials supposed to be sound, than to ascertain that they are sound. In the one case no rules for the judge's guidance can be laid down. No process is gone through, the correctness of which can afterwards be independently tested. The judge has nothing to trust to but his own natural and acquired sagacity. In the other case all that is required is to go through a process with which, as Mr. Huxley remarks, every one has a general superficial acquaintance tested by every-day practice, and the theory of which it is easy to understand and interesting to follow out and apply.

(The facts supposed to be proved must ultimately fulfil the conditions of the method of difference,) but they may be combined by any of the recognised logical methods, or by a combination of them all. The object, indeed, at which they are all directed is the same, though they reach it by different roads. A few illustrations will make this plain. The question is whether A has embezzled a small sum of money, say a particular rupee which he received on account of his employer, and did not enter in a book in which he ought to have entered it. His defence is that the omission to make the entry was accidental. The account book is examined, and it is found that in a long series of instances omissions of small sums have been made, each of which omissions is in A's favour. This, in the absence of explanation, would leave no reasonable doubt of A's guilt in each

Facts must fulfil
test of method of
difference.

and every case. It would be practically impossible to account for such facts except upon the assumption of systematic fraud. Logically, this is an instance of the Method of Agreement applied to so great a number of instances as to exclude the operation of chance. When, however, this is done, the Method of Agreement becomes a case of the Method of Difference.

The well-known cases in which guilt is inferred from
Converging probabilities. a number of separate, independent, and, so to speak, converging probabilities, may be regarded as an illustration of the same principle. Their general type is as follows:—

B was murdered by some one.

Whoever murdered B had a motive for his murder.

A had a motive for murdering B.

Whoever murdered B had an 'opportunity' for murdering B.

A had an opportunity for murdering B.

Whoever murdered B made preparations for the murder of B.

A acted in a manner which might amount to a preparation for murdering B.

In each of these instances, which might of course be indefinitely multiplied, one item of agreement is established between the ascertained fact that B was murdered and the hypothesis that A murdered him, and it does sometimes happen that these coincidences may be multiplied to such an extent and may be of such a character as to exclude the supposition of chance, and

justify the inference that A was guilty.* The case, however, is a rare one, and there is always a great risk of injustice unless the facts proved go beyond the mere multiplication of circumstances separately indicating guilt, and amount to a substantial exclusion of every reasonable possibility of innocence.

The celebrated passage in Lord Macaulay's Essays in which he seeks to prove that Sir Philip Francis was

Illustration the author of Junius's letters, is an instance of an argument of this kind. The letters, he says, show that five facts can be predicated of Junius, whoever he may have been. But these five facts may also be predicated of Sir Philip Francis and of no one else. Whether any part of this argument can in fact be sustained, is a question to which it would be impertinent to refer here, but that the method on which it proceeds is legitimate there can be no doubt.

The cases in which it is most probable that injustice will be done by the application of the method of agree-

Rule as to corpus
delicti.

ment to judicial inquiries are those in which the existence of the principal fact has to be inferred from circumstances pointing to it.) This is the foundation of the well-known rule that the *corpus delicti* should not in general in criminal cases be inferred from other facts, but should be proved independently. It has been sometimes narrowed to the proposition that no one should be convicted of murder unless the body of the murdered person has been

* See Richardson's Case, p. 68.

discovered.) Neither of these rules in more than a rough and partial application of the general principle stated above. If the circumstances are such as to make it morally certain (within the definition given above) that a crime has been committed, the inference that it was so committed is as safe as any other such inference.

The captain of a ship, a thousand miles from any land, and with no other vessel in sight, is seen to run in to his cabin, pursued by several mutinous sailors. The noise of a struggle and a splash are heard. The sailors soon afterwards come out of the cabin and take the command of the vessel. The cabin windows are open. The cabin is in confusion, and the captain is never seen or heard of again.

A person looks at his watch and returns it to his pocket. Immediately afterwards a man comes past, and makes a snatch at the watch, which disappears. The man being pursued, runs away and swims across a river; he is arrested on the other side. He has no watch in his possession, and the watch is never found.

In these cases it is morally certain that murder and theft respectively were committed, though in the first case the body, and in the second the watch, is not producible.

Cases, however, do undoubtedly occur in which the inference that a crime has been committed at all is a mistake. They may often be resolved into a case of begging the question. The process is this : ~~the~~ suspicion that a crime

Existency of corpus delicti sometimes wrongly inferred.

has been committed is excited, and upon inquiry a number of circumstances are discovered which if it is assumed that a crime has been committed are suspicious, but which are not suspicious unless that assumption is made.

A ship is cast away under such circumstances that her loss may be accounted for either by fraud or by accident.

The captain is tried for making away with her. A variety of circumstances exist which would indicate preparation and expectation on his part if the ship really was made away with, but which would justify no suspicion at all if she was not. It is manifestly illogical first to regard the antecedent circumstances as suspicious, because the loss of the ship is assumed to be fraudulent, and next to infer that the ship was fraudulently destroyed from the suspicious character of the antecedent circumstances. This, however, is a fallacy of very common occurrence, both in judicial proceedings and in common life.*

The modes in which facts may be so combined as to exclude every hypothesis other than the one which it is intended to establish are very numerous, and are, I think, better learnt from specific illustrations and from actual practice than from abstract theories. One

* An illustration of this form of error occurred in the case of *R. vs. Steward* and two others, who were convicted at Singapore in 1867 for casting away the Schooner *Erin*, and subsequently received a free pardon on the ground of their innocence.

of the objects of the illustrations given in the next chapter is to enable students to understand this matter.

Summary of conclusions.

The result of the foregoing inquiries may be summed up as follows :—

I. In judicial inquiries the facts which form the materials for the decision of the court are the facts that certain persons assert certain things under certain circumstances. These facts the judge hears with his own ears. He also sees with his own eyes documents and other things respecting which he hears certain assertions.

II. His task is to infer —

(1) From what he himself hears and sees the existence of the facts asserted to exist ;

(2) From the facts which on the strength of such assertions he believes to exist other facts which are not so asserted to exist.

III. Each of these inferences is an inference from the effect to the cause, and each ought to conform to the Method of Difference ; that is to say, the circumstances in each case should be such that the effect is inconsistent (subject to the limitations contained in the following paragraphs) with the existence of any other cause for it than the cause of which the existence is proposed to be proved.

IV. The highest result of judicial investigation must generally be, for the reasons already given, to show that certain conclusions are more or less probable,

V. The question—what degree of probability is it necessary to show, in order to warrant a judicial decision in a given case, is a question not of logic but of prudence and is identical with the question, “What risk of error is it wise to run, regard being had to the consequences of error in either direction?”

VI. This degree of probability varies in different cases to an extent which cannot be strictly defined, but wherever it exists it may be called moral certainty.

CHAPTER III.

THE THEORY OF RELEVANCY WITH ILLUSTRATIONS.

An intelligence of sufficient capacity might perhaps be able to conceive of all events as standing to each other in the relation of cause and effect ; and though the most powerful of human minds are unequal to efforts which fall infinitely short of this, it is possible not only to trace the connection between cause and effect, both in regard to human conduct and in regard to inanimate matter, to very considerable lengths, but to see that numerous events are connected together, although the precise nature of the links which connect them may not be open to observation. The connection may be traced in either direction, from effect to cause or from cause to effect ; and if these two words were taken in their widest acceptation it would be correct to say that when any theory has been formed which alleges the existence of any fact, all facts are relevant which, if that theory was true, would stand to the fact alleged to exist either in the relation of cause or in the relation of effect.

It may be said that this theory would extend the limits of relevancy beyond all reasonable bounds, inasmuch as all events whatever are or may be more or less remotely connected by the univer-

Relevancy means
connection of events
as cause and effect.

Objections.

sal chain of cause and effect, so that the theory of gravitation would upon this principle be relevant wherever one of the facts in issue involved the falling of an object to the ground.

The answer to this objection is, that wide, general causes, which apply to all occurrences, are, in most cases,^{Answer.} admitted, and do not require proof; but no doubt if their application to the matter in question were doubtful or were misunderstood, it might be necessary to investigate them. For instance, suppose that, in an action for infringing a patent, the defence set up was that the patent was invalid, because the invention had been anticipated by some one who preceded the patentee. The issue might be whether an earlier machine was substantially the same as the patentee's machine. All the facts, therefore, which went to make up each machine would be facts in issue. But each machine would be constructed with reference to the general formulæ called laws of nature, and thus the existence of an alleged law of nature might well become, not merely relevant, but a fact in issue. If the first inventor of barometers had taken out a patent and had had to defend its validity, the variation of atmospheric pressure, according to the height of a column of air, and the fact that air has weight, might have been facts in issue.

With regard to the remark that all events are connected together more or less remotely as cause and effect, it is to be observed that

Traceable influence
of causes on effects
narrow.

though this is or may be true (it is equally true that the limit within which the influence of causes upon effects can be perceived is generally very narrow) A knife is used to commit a murder, and it is notched and stained with blood in the process. The knife is carefully washed, the water is thrown away, and the notch in the blade is ground out. It is obvious that, unless each link in this chain of cause and effect could be separately proved, it would be impossible to trace the connection between the knife cleaned and ground and the purpose for which it had been used. On the other hand, if the first step—the fact that the knife was bloody at a given time and place—was proved, there would be no use in inquiring into the further effects produced by that fact, such as the staining of the water in which it was washed, the infinitesimal effects produced on the river into which the water was thrown, and so forth.

The rule, therefore, that facts may be regarded as relevant which can be shown to stand either in the relation of cause or in the relation of effect to the fact to which they are said to be relevant, may be accepted as true, subject to the caution that, when an inference is to be founded upon the existence of such a connection, every step by which the connection is made out must either be proved, or be so probable under the circumstances of the case that it may be presumed without proof. Footmarks are found near the scene of a crime. The

Rule as to cause and effects true subject to caution that every step in the connection must be made out.

Illustration.

circumstances are such that they may be presumed to be the footmarks made by the criminal. These marks correspond precisely with a pair of shoes found on the feet of the accused. The presumption founded upon common experience, though its force may vary indefinitely, is that no two pairs of shoes would make precisely the same marks. It may further be presumed, though this presumption is by no means conclusive, that shoes were worn by their owner on a given occasion. Here the steps are as follows:—

- (1) The person who committed the crime probably made those marks by pressing the shoes which he wore on the ground.
- (2) The person who committed the crime probably wore his own shoes.
- (3) The shoes so pressed were probably these shoes.
- (4) These shoes are A B's shoes.

Therefore A B probably made those marks with those shoes.

Therefore A B probably committed the crime.

These facts may be exhibited in the relation of cause and effect thus:—

- (1) A's owning the shoes was the cause of his wearing them.
- (2) His wearing them at a given place and time caused the marks.
- (3) The marks were caused by the flight of the criminal.

- (4) The flight of the criminal was caused by the commission of the crime.
- (5) Therefore the marks were caused by the flight of A the criminal, after committing the crime.

Though this mode of describing relevancy might be correct, it would not be readily understood. For instance, it might be asked, how is an *alibi* relevant under this definition? The answer is, that a man's absence from a given place at a given time is a cause of his not having done a given act at that place and time. This mode of using language would, however, be obscure, and it was for this reason that relevancy was very fully defined in the Evidence Act (ss. 6—11, both inclusive). These sections enumerate specifically the different instances of the connection between cause and effect which occur most frequently in judicial proceedings. They are designedly worded very widely, and in such a way as to overlap each other. Thus a motive for a fact in issue (s. 8) is part of its cause (s. 7). Subsequent conduct influenced by it (s. 8) is part of its effect (s. 7). Facts relevant under s. 11 would, in most cases, be relevant under other sections. The object of drawing the Act in this manner was that the general ground on which facts are relevant might be stated in as many and as popular forms as possible, so that if a fact is relevant, its relevancy may be easily ascertained,

These sections are by far the most important, as they are the most original part of the Evidence Act, as they affirm positively what facts may be proved, whereas the English law assumes this to be known, and merely declares negatively that certain facts shall not be proved.

Important as these sections are for purposes of study, and in order to make the whole body of law to which they belong easily intelligible to students and practitioners not trained in English courts, they are not likely to give rise to litigation or to nice distinctions. The reason is that s. 167 of the Evidence Act which was formerly s. 57 of II of 1855, renders it practically a matter of little importance whether evidence of a particular fact is admitted or not. The extreme intricacy and minuteness of the law of England on this subject is principally due to the fact that the improper admission or rejection of a single question and answer would give a right to a new trial in a civil case, and would upon a criminal trial be sufficient ground for the quashing of a conviction before the Court for Crown Cases reserved.

The improper admission or rejection of evidence in India has no effect at all unless the court thinks that the evidence improperly dealt with either turned or ought to have turned the scale. A judge, moreover, if he doubts as to the relevancy of a fact suggested, can, if he thinks it will lead to anything relevant, ask about it himself under s. 165.

In order to exhibit fully the meaning of these sections, to show how the Act was intended to be worked, *Illustrations.* and to furnish students with models by which they may be guided in the discharge of the most important of their duties, abstracts are appended of the evidence given at the following remarkable trials:—

1. R. v. Donellan.
2. R. v. Belaney.
3. R. v. Richardson.
4. R. v. Patch.
5. R. v. Palmer.

To every fact proved in each of these cases, the most intricate that I could discover, a note is attached, showing under what section of the Evidence Act it would be relevant.

I may observe upon these cases that the general principles of evidence are, perhaps, more clearly displayed in trials for murder, than in any others. Murders are usually concealed with as much care as possible; and, on the other hand, they must, from the nature of the case, leave traces behind them which render it possible to apply the argument from effects to causes with greater force in these than in most other cases. Moreover, as they involve capital punishment and excite peculiar attention, the evidence is generally investigated with special care. There are accordingly few cases which show so distinctly the sort of connection between fact and fact, which makes the existence of one fact a good ground for inferring the existence of another.

I.

CASE OF R. v. DONELLAN.*

John Donellan, Esq., was tried at Warwick Spring Assizes, 1781, before Mr. Justice Buller, for the murder of Sir Theodosius Broughton, his brother-in-law, a young man of fortune, twenty years of age,¹ who, up to the moment of his death, had been in good health and spirits, with the exception of a trifling ailment, for which he occasionally took a laxative draught.² Mrs. Donellan was the sister of the deceased, and, together with Lady Broughton, his mother, lived with him at Lawford Hall, the family mansion.²

In the event of Sir T. Broughton's death, unmarried and without issue, the greater part of his fortune would descend to Mrs. Donellan;³ but it was stated, though not proved, by the prisoner in his defence that he on his marriage entered into articles for the immediate settling of her whole fortune on herself and children, and deprived himself of the possibility of enjoying even a life

* Wills, on "Circumstantial Evidence," pp. 192-6.

¹ Introductory fact (section 9).

² State of things under which facts in issue happen (section 7).

³ Motive (section 8).

estate in case of her death, and that this settlement extended not only to the fortune, but to expectancies.⁴

For some time before the death of Sir Theodosius the prisoner had on several occasions falsely represented his health to be very bad, and his life to be precarious.⁵ On the 29th of August the apothecary in attendance sent him a mild and harmless draught to be taken the next morning.⁶ In the evening the deceased was out fishing,⁷ and the prisoner told his mother that he had been out with him, and that he had imprudently got his feet wet, both of which assertions were false.⁸ When Sir Theodosius was called on the following morning he was in good health,⁹ and about seven o'clock his mother went to his chamber to give him his draught,¹⁰ of which he immediately complained,¹¹ and she remarked that it smelt like bitter almonds.¹² In about two minutes he struggled

⁴ Fact rebutting an inference suggested by a relevant fact (section 9). These facts are omitted by Mr. Wills, but are mentioned in my account of the case. *Gen. View, Crim. Law*, p. 338.

⁵ Facts showing preparation for facts in issue (section 8). The statements are also admissions as against the prisoner (section 17).

⁶ A fact affording an opportunity for facts in issue (section 7).

⁷ Introductory to what follows (section 9).

⁸ Preparation (section 8). Admission (section 17).

⁹ State of things under which fact in issue happened (section 7).

¹⁰ It was suggested that Donellan changed the apothecary's draught for a poisoned one administered by Lady Broughton, an innocent agent. Therefore the administration of the draught suggested to be poisoned was a fact in issue (section 5).

¹¹ As to this, see section 14.

¹² *i. e.*, of prussic acid. Lady Broughton perceived by smell the presence of the poison. Therefore she smelt a fact in issue (section 5).

very much as if to keep the medicine down, and Lady Broughton observed a gurgling in his stomach;¹³ in ten minutes he seemed inclined to doze;¹³ but in five minutes afterwards she found him with his eyes fixed, his teeth clenched, and froth running out of his mouth, and within half an hour after taking the dose he died.¹³

Lady Broughton ran down-stairs to give orders to a servant to go for the apothecary, who lived about three miles distant,¹⁴ and in less than five minutes after Sir Theodosius had been taken ill Donellan asked where the physic bottle was, and Lady Broughton showed him the two bottles. The prisoner then took up one of them and said, "Is this it?" and being answered "Yes," he poured some water out of the water bottle which was near into the phial, shook it, and then emptied it into some dirty water which was in a wash-hand basin. Lady Broughton said, "You should not meddle with the bottle," upon which the prisoner snatched up the other bottle and poured water into that also, and shook it, and then put his finger into it and tasted it. Lady Broughton again asked what he was about, and said he ought not to meddle with the bottles; on which he replied that he did it to taste it,¹⁵ though¹⁶ he had not tasted the first bottle.¹⁵ The prisoner ordered

¹³ Effects of facts in issue (section 7). All these facts go to make up the fact of his death, which was a fact in issue.

¹⁴ Introductory to next fact as fixing the time (section 9).

¹⁵ Subsequent conduct influenced by a fact in issue and statements explanatory of conduct (section 8).

¹⁶ This word is Mr. Wills's comment.

a servant to take away the basin, the dirty things, and the bottles, and put the bottles into her hands for that purpose; she put them down again on being directed by Lady Broughton to do so, but subsequently removed them on the peremptory order of the prisoner.¹⁷ On the arrival of the apothecary the prisoner said the deceased had been out the preceding evening fishing, and had taken cold, but he said nothing of the draught which he had taken.¹⁷ The prisoner had a still in his own room which he used for distilling roses;¹⁸ and a few days after the death of Sir Theodosius he brought it full of wet lime to one of the servants to be cleaned.¹⁹ The prisoner made several false and inconsistent statements to the servants as the cause of the young man's death;²⁰ and on the day of his death he wrote to Sir W. Wheeler, his guardian, to inform him of the event, but made no reference to its suddenness.²⁰ The coffin was soldered up on the fourth day after the death.²¹ Two days afterwards Sir W. Wheeler, in consequence of the rumours which had reached him of the manner of Sir Theodosius's death, and that suspicions were entertained that he had died from the effects of poison,²² wrote a letter to the prisoner requesting

¹⁷ Subsequent conduct and explanatory statements (section 8).

¹⁸ Opportunity to distil laurel water, the poison said to have been used (section 7).

¹⁹ Subsequent conduct (section 8).

²⁰ Admissions, 17, 18.

²¹ Introductory to what follows (section 9).

²² Introductory to, and explanatory of, what follows (section 9). It should be observed that proof of the rumours and suspicions for the

that an examination might take place, and mentioning the gentlemen by whom he wished it to be conducted.²³ The prisoner accordingly sent for them, but did not exhibit Sir W. Wheeler's letter alluding to the suspicion that the deceased had been poisoned, nor did he mention to them that they were sent for at his request. Having been induced by the prisoner to suppose the case to be one of ordinary death,²⁴ and finding the body in an advanced state of putrefaction, the medical gentlemen declined to make the examination on the ground that it might be attended with personal danger. On the following day a medical man who had heard of their refusal to examine the body offered to do so, but the prisoner declined his offer on the ground that he had not been directed to send for him.²⁵ On the same day the prisoner wrote to Sir W. Wheeler a letter in which he stated that the medical men had fully satisfied the family, and endeavoured to

purpose of showing the truth of the matters rumoured and suspected would not be admissible. The fact that there were rumours and suspicions explains Sir W. Wheeler's letter.

²³ Statement to the prisoner and affecting his conduct (section 8, ex. 2).

²⁴ Subsequent conduct of prisoner (section 8) and Mr. Wills's comment on the conduct.

²⁵ Subsequent conduct (section 8). The fact that the first set of doctors refused explains the prisoner's conduct by showing that it had the effect of preventing examinations (section 7). The ground on which they refused tends to rebut this inference (section 9), but the second doctor's offer, and the prisoner's conduct thereon, tend to confirm it (section 9).

account for the event by the ailment under which the deceased had been suffering; but he did not state that they had not made the examination.²⁶ Three or four days after, Sir W. Wheeler having been informed that the body had not been examined,²⁷ wrote to the prisoner insisting that it should be done,²⁸ which, however, he prevented by various disingenuous contrivances,²⁹ and the body was interred without examination.³⁰ In the meantime, the circumstances having become known to the coroner, he caused the body to be disinterred and examined on the eleventh day after death. Putrefaction was found to be far advanced, and the head was not opened, nor the bowels examined, and in other respects the examination was incomplete.³¹ When Lady Broughton, in giving evidence before the coroner's inquest, related the circumstance of the prisoner having rinsed the bottles, he was observed to take hold of her sleeve and endeavour to check her, and he afterwards told her that she had no occasion to have mentioned that circumstance, but only to answer such questions as were put to her; and in a letter to the

²⁶ Subsequent conduct (section 11) and admission (section 17).

²⁷ Introductory (section 9).

²⁸ Statement to the prisoner affecting his conduct (section 8, ex. 2).

²⁹ Each contrivance and each circumstance which showed that it was disingenuous would come under the head of subsequent conduct (section 8).

³⁰ The burial was part of the transaction (section 6). The absence of examination is explanatory of parts of the medical evidence. The whole is introductory to medical evidence (section 9).

³¹ Introductory to opinions of experts (sections 9, 45, 46).

coroner and jury he endeavoured to impress them with the belief that the deceased had inadvertently poisoned himself with arsenic, which he had purchased to kill fish.³² Upon the trial four medical men—three physicians and an apothecary—were examined on the part of the prosecution, and expressed a very decided opinion, mainly grounded upon the symptoms, the suddenness of the death, the *post-mortem* appearances, the smell of the draught as observed by Lady Broughton, and the similar effects produced by experiments upon animals, that the deceased had been poisoned with laurel water; ³³ one of them stating that on opening the body he had been affected with a biting acrimonious taste like that which affected him in all the subsequent experiments with laurel water.³⁴ An eminent³⁵ surgeon and anatomist stated a positive opinion that the symptoms did not necessarily lead to the conclusion that the deceased had been poisoned, and that the appearances presented upon dissection explained nothing but putrefaction.³³ The prisoner was convicted and executed.

³² Subsequent conduct (section 8) and admissions (section 17).

³³ Opinion of experts (section 45).

³⁴ This is a case of tasting a fact in issue, *viz.*, the laurel water present in the body. See definition of 'fact,' section 3.

³⁵ This was the famous John Hunter.

II.

CASE OF R. v. BELANEY.*

A surgeon named Belaney was tried at the Central Criminal Court, August, 1844, before Mr. Baron Gurney, for the murder of his wife. They left their place of residence, at North Sunderland, on a journey of pleasure to London on the 1st of June (having a few days previously made mutual wills in each other's favour),¹ where on the 4th of that month they went into lodgings.² The deceased, who was advanced in pregnancy, was slightly indisposed after the journey; but not sufficiently so to prevent her going about with her husband.³ On the 8th, being the Saturday morning after the arrival in town, the prisoner rang the bell for some hot water, a tumbler, and a spoon;⁴ and he and his wife were heard conversing in their chamber about seven o'clock. About a quarter before eight the prisoner called the landlady upstairs, saying that his wife was very ill; and she found her lying motionless on the bed, with her eyes shut and her teeth closed, and foaming at the mouth. On being asked if she

* Wills, on "Circumstantial Evidence," pp. 175-178.

¹ Motive (section 8).

² Introductory (section 9).

³ State of things under which fact in issue happened (section 7).

⁴ Preparation (section 8).

was subject to fits, the prisoner said she had fits before, but none like this, and that she would not come out of it. On being pressed to send for a doctor, the prisoner said he was a doctor himself, and should have let blood before, but there was no pulse. On being further pressed to send for a doctor by his friends he assented, adding that she would not come to; that this was an affection of the heart, and that her mother died in the same way nine months ago. The servant was accordingly sent to fetch two of the prisoner's friends, and on her return she and the prisoner put the patient's feet and hands in warm water, and applied a mustard plaster to her chest. A medical man was sent for, but before his arrival the patient had died.⁵ There was a tumbler close to the head of the bed. about one-third full of something clear, but whiter than water; and there was also an empty tumbler on the other side of the table, and a paper of Epsom salts.⁶ In reply to a question from a medical man whether the deceased had taken any medicine that morning, the prisoner stated that she had taken nothing but a little salts.⁷ On the same morning the prisoner ordered a grave for interment on the following Monday.⁸ In the meantime the contents of the stomach were examined, and found

⁵ The death and attendant circumstances are facts in issue and part of the transaction (sections 5, 26). The other facts are conduct (section 8) and admissions (sections 17, 18).

⁶ State of things at death, or cause or effect of administration of poison (section 7).

⁷ Admissions (sections 17, 18).

⁸ Conduct (section 8).

to contain prussic acid and Epsom salts. It was deposed that the symptoms were similar to those of death by prussic acid, but might be the result of any powerful sedative poison, and that the means resorted to by the prisoner were not likely to promote recovery ; but that cold affusion, artificial respiration, and the application of brandy or ammonia (which in the shape of smelling salts is found in every house) and other stimulants were the appropriate remedies, and might probably have been effectual. No smell of prussic acid had been discovered in the room, though it has a very strong odour, but the window was open, and it was stated that the odour is soon dissipated by a current of air.⁹ The prisoner had purchased prussic acid, as also acetate of morphine, on the preceding day, from a vendor of medicines with whom he was intimate ; but he had been in the habit of using these poisons under advice for a complaint in the stomach.¹⁰ Two days after the fatal event the prisoner stated to the medical man, who had been called in and who had assisted in the examination of the body, that on the morning in question he was about to take some prussic acid ; that on endeavouring to remove the stopper he had some difficulty, and used some force with the

⁹ Effect of poisoning (section 7), opinions of experts (sections 45, 46). The absence of the smell of prussic acid and the presence of the draft are respectively a fact suggesting the absence of prussic acid, and a fact rebutting that inference (section 9).

¹⁰ Preparation (section 8) and fact rebutting inference from purchase of poison (section 9).

handle of a tooth-brush ; that in consequence of breaking the neck of the bottle by the force, some of the acid was spilt ; that he placed the remainder in the tumbler on the drawers at the end of the bed-room, that he went into the front room to fetch a bottle wherein to place the acid, but instead of so doing began to write to his friends in the country, when in a few minutes he heard a scream from his wife's bed-room, calling for cold water, and that the prussic acid was undoubtedly the cause of her death. Upon being asked what he had done with the bottle, the prisoner said he had destroyed it ; and on being asked why he had not mentioned the circumstance before, he said he had not done so because he was so distressed and ashamed at the consequences of his negligence. To various persons in the north of England the prisoner wrote false and suspicious accounts of his wife's illness. In one of them, dated from the Euston Hotel on the 6th of June, he stated that his wife was unwell, and that two medical men attended her, and that in consequence he should give up an intended visit to Holland, and intimated his apprehension of a miscarriage. For these statements there was no foundation. At that time moreover he had removed from the Euston Hotel into lodgings, and on the same day he had made arrangements for leaving his wife in London, and proceeding himself on his visit to Holland. In another letter, dated 8th of June, and posted after his wife's death, though it could not be determined whether it was written before or after, the prisoner stated that he had had his wife removed from

the hotel to private lodgings, where she was dangerously ill and attended by two medical men, one of whom had pronounced her heart to be diseased; these representations were equally false. In another letter, dated the 9th of June, but not posted until the 10th, he stated the fact of his wife's death, but without any allusion to the cause; and in a subsequent letter he stated the reason for the suppression to be to conceal the shame and reproach of his negligence. The prisoner's statement to his landlady that his wife's mother had died from disease of the heart was also a falsehood, the prisoner having himself stated in writing to the registrar of burials that brain fever was the cause of death.¹¹ It was, however, proved that the prisoner was of a kind disposition, that he and his wife had lived upon affectionate terms, and that he was extremely careless in his habits;¹² and no motive for so horrible a deed was clearly made out, though it was urged that it was the desire of obtaining her property by means of her testamentary disposition.¹³ Upon the whole, though the case was to the last degree suspicious, it was certainly possible that an accident might have taken place in the way suggested; and the jury brought in a verdict of acquittal.

The two cases of Donellan and Belaney are not merely curious in themselves, but throw light upon one of the most important of the

Remarks on cases
of Donellan and
Belaney.

¹¹ All these are admissions (sections 17, 18), and conduct (section 3).

¹² Character (section 53).

¹³ Motive (section 8).

points connected with judicial evidence, the point namely as to the amount of uncertainty which constitutes what can be called reasonable doubt. This I have already said is a question, not of calculation, but of prudence. The cases in question show that different tribunals at different times do not measure it in precisely the same way. In Donellan's case the jury did not think the possibility that Sir Theodosius Broughton might have died of a fit sufficiently great to constitute reasonable doubt as to his having been poisoned. In Belaney's case the jury thought that the possibility that the prisoner gave his wife the poison by accident did constitute a reasonable doubt as to his guilt. If the chances of the guilt and innocence of the two men could be numerically expressed, they would, I think, be as nearly as possible equal, and it might be said that both or that neither ought to have been convicted if it were not for the all-important principle that every case is independent of every other, and that no decision upon facts forms a precedent for any other decision. If two juries were to try the very same case, upon the same evidence and with the same summing up and the same arguments by counsel, they might very probably arrive at opposite conclusions, and yet it might be impossible to say that either of them was wrong. Of the moral qualifications for the office of a judge few are more important than the strength of mind which is capable of admitting the unpleasant truth that it is often necessary to act upon probabilities, and to run some risk of error. The cruelty of the old criminal law of Europe,

and of England as well as of other countries, produced many bad effects, one of which was that it intimidated those who had to put it in force. The saying that it is better that ten criminals should escape than that one innocent man should be convicted expresses this sentiment, which has, I think, been carried too far, and has done much to enervate the administration of justice.

III.

CASE OF *R. v. RICHARDSON*.*

In the autumn of 1786 a young woman, who lived with her parents in a remote district in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright,¹ was one day left alone in the cottage,² her parents having gone out to the harvest-field.³ On their return home a little after mid-day,⁴ they found their daughter murdered,⁵ with her throat cut⁶ in a most shocking manner.

The circumstances in which she was found, the character of the deceased, and the appearance of the wound, all concurred in excluding all supposition of suicide;⁶ while the surgeons who examined the wound were satisfied that it had been inflicted by a sharp instrument, and by a

* Wills, pp. 225-229. • Mr. Wills observes, " This case is also concisely stated in the *Memoirs of the Life of Sir Walter Scott*, IV, p. 52, and it supplied one of the most striking incidents in *Guy Mannering*."

¹ Introductory (section 9).

² Opportunity (section 7).

³ Explanatory (section 9).

⁴ Mr. Wills's comment. They found her with the throat cut, and Mr. Wills says she was murdered; but her murder was to them an inference, not a fact (section 3).

⁵ Fact in issue (section 5).

⁶ Suicide would be a relevant fact as being inconsistent with murder. The facts which exclude suicide are relevant as inconsistent with relevant fact (section 11).

person who must have held the weapon in his left hand.⁷ Upon opening the body the deceased appeared to have been some months gone with child;⁸ and on examining the ground about the cottage there were discovered the footsteps of a person who had seemingly been running hastily from the cottage by an indirect road through a quagmire or bog, in which there were stepping-stones.⁹ It appeared, however, that the person in his haste and confusion had slipped his foot and stepped into the mire, by which he must have been wet nearly to the middle of the leg.¹⁰ The prints of the footsteps were accurately measured, and an exact impression taken of them,¹¹ and it appeared that they were those of a person who must have worn shoes, the soles of which had been newly mended, and which, as is usual in that part of the country, had iron knobs or nails in them.¹¹ These were discovered also along the track of the footsteps, and at certain intervals drops of blood, and on a stile or small gateway near the cottage, and in the line of the footsteps some marks resembling those of a hand which had been bloody.¹¹ Not the slightest suspicion at this time attached to any parti-

⁷ Opinions of experts (section 45).

⁸ State of things under which death happened (section 7). Motive (section 8).

⁹ Effects of fact in issue (section 7).

¹⁰ This is so stated as to mix up inference and fact. Stripped of inference, the fact might have been stated thus,—‘There were such marks in the bog as would have been produced if a person crossing the stepping-stones had slipped with one foot. The mud was of such a depth that a person so slipping would get wet to the middle of the leg.’

¹¹ Effects of fact in issue (section 7).

cular person as the murderer, nor was it even suspected who might be the father of the child of which the girl was pregnant.¹² At the funeral a number of persons of both sexes attended,¹³ and the steward-depute thought it the fittest opportunity of endeavouring, if possible, to discover the murderer, conceiving rightly that, to avoid suspicion, whoever he was he would not on that occasion be absent.¹² With this view he called together, after the interment, the whole of the men who were present, being about sixty in number.¹³ He caused the shoes of each of them to be taken off and measured, and one of the shoes was found to resemble pretty nearly the impression of the footsteps near to the cottage. The wearer of the shoe was the schoolmaster of the parish, which led to a suspicion that he must have been the father of the child, and had been guilty of the murder to save his character. On a closer examination of the shoe, it was discovered that it was pointed at the toe, whereas the impression of the footstep was round at that place.¹⁴ The measurement of the rest went on, and after going through nearly the whole number, one at length was discovered which corresponded exactly with the impression in dimensions, shape of the foot, form of the sole, and the number and position of the nails.¹⁵ William Richardson, the young

¹² Observation.

¹³ Introductory (section 9).

¹⁴ Irrelevant.

¹⁵ The making of the footmark was an effect of, or conduct subsequent to and effected by, a fact in issue (section 7). The measurement of the sixty shoes, of which one only corresponded exactly with the

man to whom the shoe belonged, on being asked where he was the day deceased was murdered, replied, seemingly without embarrassment, that he had been all that day employed at his master's work,¹⁶—a statement which his master and fellow-servants who were present confirmed.¹⁷ This going so far to remove suspicion, a warrant of commitment was not then granted, but some circumstances occurring a few days afterwards having a tendency to excite it anew, the young man was apprehended and lodged in jail.¹⁸ Upon his examination¹⁹ he acknowledged that he was left-handed;²⁰ and some scratches being observed on his cheek, he said he had got them when pulling nuts in a wood a few days before.²¹ He still

mark, was a fact, or rather a set of facts, making highly probable the relevant fact that that shoe made that mark (section 11). The experiment itself is an application of the method of difference. This shoe would make the mark, and no other of a very large number would.

¹⁶ This would be relevant against him, but not in his favour as an admission (sections 17, 18).

¹⁷ The fact that his master and fellow-servants confirmed his statement is irrelevant. If they had testified afterwards to the fact itself, it would have been relevant.

¹⁸ Irrelevant.

¹⁹ By Scotch law, as well as by the Code of Criminal Procedure, a prisoner may be examined.

²⁰ The fact that he was left-handed would be a cause of a fact in issue, *viz.*, the peculiar way in which the fatal wound was given. The admission that he was left-handed would be relevant as proof of the fact by sections 17, 18.

²¹ If it was suggested that the scratches were made in a struggle with the girl, they would be effects of a fact in issue (section 7), and the statement would be relevant as against the prisoner as an admission (sections 17, 18).

adhered to what he had said of his having been on the day of the murder employed constantly in his master's work;²² but in the course of the inquiry it turned out that he had been absent from his work about half an hour, the time being distinctly ascertained, in the course of the forenoon of that day; that he called at a smith's shop under the pretence of wanting something which it did not appear that he had any occasion for; and that this smith's shop was in the way to the cottage of the deceased.²² A young girl, who was some hundred yards from the cottage, said that, about the time when the murder was committed (and which corresponded to the time when Richardson was absent from his fellow-servants), she saw a person exactly with his dress and appearance running hastily towards the cottage, but did not see him return, though he might have gone round by a small eminence which would intercept him from her view, and which was the very track where the footsteps had been traced.²³

His fellow-servants now recollected that on the forenoon of that day they were employed with Richardson in driv-

²² Opportunity (section 7). Admissions (sections 17,18). The call at the shop was preparation by making evidence (section 8, illustration *e*).

²³ There is here a mixture of fact and inference; the girl could not know that a murder was committed at the time when it was committed. Probably she mentioned the time, and it corresponded with the time when Richardson was away. This would be preparation and opportunity (section 7). The existence of the small eminence explains her not seeing him return (section 9).

ing their master's carts, and that, when passing by a wood which they named, he said that he must run to the smith's shop, and would be back in a short time. He then left his cart under their charge, and, having waited for him about half an hour, which one of the servants ascertained by having at the time looked at his watch, they remarked on his return that he had been absent a longer time than he said he would be, to which he replied that he had stopped in the wood to gather some nuts. They observed at the same time one of his stockings wet and soiled as if he had stepped in a puddle. He said he had stepped into a marsh, the name of which he mentioned, on which his fellow-servants remarked "that he must have been either mad or drunk if he stepped into that marsh, as there was a footpath which went along the side of it." It then appeared by comparing the time he was absent with the distance of the cottage from the place where he had left his fellow-servants that he might have gone there, committed the murder, and returned to them.²⁴ A search was then made for the stockings he had worn that day.²⁵ They were found concealed in the thatch of the apartment where he slept, and appeared to be much soiled, and to have some drops of blood on them.²⁶ The first he accounted for by saying, first, that his nose

²⁴ All these facts are either opportunity or preparation or subsequent or previous conduct or admissions (sections 7, 8, 17).

²⁵ Introductory to next fact (section 91).

²⁶ The concealment is subsequent conduct (section 8). The state of the stockings is the effect of a fact in issue (section 7).

had been bleeding some days before ; but it being observed that he wore other stockings on that day, he said he had assisted in bleeding a horse ; but it was proved that he had not assisted, and had stood at such a distance that the blood could not have reached him.²⁷ On examining the mud or sand upon the stockings, it appeared to correspond precisely with that of the mire or puddle adjoining the cottage, and which was of a very particular kind, none other of the same kind being found in that neighbourhood.²⁸ The shoemaker was then discovered who had mended his shoes a short time before, and he spoke distinctly to the shoes of the prisoner which were exhibited to him as having been those he had mended.²⁹ It then came out that Richardson had been acquainted with the deceased, who was considered in the country as of weak intellect, and had on one occasion been seen with her in a wood in circumstances that led to a suspicion that

²⁷ The falsehoods are subsequent conduct (section 8). or admissions (sections 17 & 18). The prisoner's allegation about the horse is an allegation of a fact explaining the relevant fact, that there was blood on the stockings (section 9) ; and the fact proved about his distance from the horse is a fact rebutting the inference suggested thereby, that the blood was the horse's (section 9).

²⁸ Effect of a fact in issue (section 7). The similarity of the sand on the stockings to the sand in the marsh was one of the effects of the slip, which was the effect of the murder.

²⁹ That the marks were made by the prisoner's shoe was relevant as an effect of facts in issue. That the shoes which made the marks were the prisoner's had been already proved by their being found on his feet. This further proof seems superfluous, unless it was suggested that they belonged to some one else.

he had criminal intercourse with her, and, on being taunted with having such connection with one in her situation, he seemed much ashamed and greatly hurt.³⁰ It was proved further by the person who sat next him when his shoes were measuring, that he trembled much and seemed a good deal agitated, and that, in the interval between that time and his being apprehended, he had been advised to fly, but his answer was, "Where can I fly to?"³¹

On the other hand, evidence was brought to show that about the time of the murder a boat's crew from Ireland had landed on that part of the coast near to the dwelling of the deceased;³² and it was said that some of the crew might have committed the murder, though their motives for doing so it was difficult to explain, it not being alleged that robbery was their purpose, or that anything was missing from the cottages in the neighbourhood. The prisoner was convicted, confessed, and was hanged.

This case illustrates the application of what Mr. Mill
Remarks on Richardson's case. calls the method of agreement upon a scale which excludes the supposition of chance, thus:—

(1) The murderer had a motive,—Richardson had a motive.

³⁰ The opinion about her would be irrelevant. The fact that her intellect was weak would be part of the state of things under which the murder happened, and with what follows would show motive (sections 7, 8).

³¹ Subsequent conduct (section 10). The weight of this is very slight.

³² Opportunity for the murder (section 7).

(2) The murderer had an opportunity at a certain hour of a certain day in a certain place,—Richardson had an opportunity on that hour of that day at that place.

(3) The murderer was left-handed,—Richardson was left-handed.

(4) The murderer wore shoes which made certain marks,—Richardson wore shoes which made exactly similar marks.

(5) If Richardson was the murderer and wore stockings, they must have been soiled with a peculiar kind of sand,—he did wear stockings which were soiled with that kind of sand.

(6) If Richardson was the murderer, he would naturally conceal his stockings,—he did conceal his stockings.

(7) The murderer would probably get blood on his clothes,—Richardson got blood on his clothes.

(8) If Richardson was the murderer, he would probably tell lies about the blood,—he did tell lies about the blood.

(9) If Richardson was the murderer, he must have been at the place at the time in question,—a man very like him was seen running towards the place at the time.

(10) If Richardson was the murderer, he would probably tell lies about his proceedings during the time when the murder was committed,—he told such lies.

Here are ten separate marks, five of which must have been found in the murderer, one of which must have been found on the murderer if he wore stockings, whilst others probably would be found in him.

All ten were found in Richardson. Four of them were

so distinctive that they could hardly have met in more than one man. It is hardly imaginable that two left-handed men, wearing precisely similar shoes and closely resembling each other, should have put the same leg into the same hole of the same marsh at the same time, that one of them should have committed a murder, and that the other should have causelessly hidden the stockings which had got soiled in the marsh. Yet this would be the only possible supposition consistent with Richardson's innocence.

IV.

CASE OF R. v. PATCH,*

A man named Patch had been received by Mr. Isaac Blight, a ship-breaker, near Greenland Dock, into his service in the year 1803.¹ Mr. Blight having become embarrassed in his circumstances in July, 1805, entered into a deed of composition with his creditors; and in consequence of the failure of this arrangement, he made a colourable transfer of his property to the prisoner.¹ It was afterwards agreed between them that Mr. Blight was to retire nominally from the business, which the prisoner was to manage, and the former was to have two-thirds of the profits, and the prisoner the remaining third, for which he was to pay £1,250. Of this amount, £250 was paid in cash, and a draft was given for the remainder upon a person named Goom, which would become payable on the 16th of September, the prisoner representing that he had received the purchase-money of an estate and lent it to Goom.² On the 16th of September the prisoner represented to Mr. Blight's bankers that Goom could not take up the bill, and withdrew it, substituting his own

* Wills's Circumstantial Evidence.

¹ Introductory (section 9).

² Motive (section 8).

draft upon Goom to fall due on the 20th September.³ On the 19th of September the deceased went to visit his wife at Margate, and the prisoner accompanied him as far as Deptford,⁴ and then went to London and represented to his bankers that Goom would not be able to face his draft, but that he had obtained from him a note which satisfied him, and therefore they were not to present it.⁵ The prisoner boarded in Mr. Blight's house, and the only other inmate was a female servant, whom the prisoner, about eight o'clock the same evening (the 19th), sent out to procure some oysters for his supper.⁶ During her absence a gun or pistol ball was fired through the shutter of a parlour fronting the Thames, where the family, when at home, usually spent their evenings. It was low water, and the mud was so deep that any person attempting to escape in that direction must have been suffocated, and a man who was standing near the gate of the wharf, which was the only other mode of escape, heard the report, but saw no person.⁷ From the manner in which the ball

³ Preparation (section 8).

⁴ Introductory (section 9) but unimportant.

⁵ Preparation (section 8).

⁶ Explains what follows (section 9). Preparation (section 8).

⁷ The suggestion was that Patch fired the shot himself in order to make evidence in his own favour. This would be preparation (section 8). Hence his firing the shot would be a relevant fact. The facts in the text are facts which, taken together, make it highly probable that he did so, as they show that he and no one else had the opportunity, and that it was done by some one (section 11).

The last fact illustrates the remarks made at pages 40, 41. The inference from the facts stated, assuming them to be true, is neces-

entered the shutter it was clear that it had been discharged by some person who was close to the shutter, and the river was so much below the level of the house, that the ball, if it had been fired from thence, must have reached a much higher part than that which it struck. The prisoner declined the offer of the neighbours to remain in the house with him that night.⁸ On the following day he wrote to inform the deceased of the transaction, stating his hope that the shot had been accidental; that he knew of no person who had any animosity against him, that he wished to know for whom it was intended, and that he should be happy to hear from him, but much more so to see him.⁹ Mr. Blight returned home on the 23rd September, having previously been to London to see his bankers on the subject of the £1,000 draft.¹⁰ Upon getting home, the draft became the subject of conversation, and the deceased desired the prisoner to go to London, and not to return without the money.¹¹ Upon his return, the prisoner and the deceased spent the evening in the back parlour, a different one from that in which the family usually sat.¹² About eight o'clock the prisoner

sary; but, suppose that the "man standing near the gate" saw some one running, and for reasons of his own denied it, how could he be contradicted?

⁸ Conduct (section 8).

⁹ Preparation (section 8).

¹⁰ Hardly relevant, except as introductory to what follows (section 9).

¹¹ Motive (section 8).

¹² State of things under which facts in issue happened (section 7).

went from the parlour into the kitchen, and asked the servant for a candle,¹³ complaining that he was disordered.¹⁴ The prisoner's way from the kitchen was through an outer door which fastened by a spring lock, and across a paved court in front of the house which was enclosed by palisades, and through a gate over a wharf in front of that court, on which there was the kind of soil peculiar to premises for breaking up ships, and then through a counting-house. All of these doors, as well as the door of the parlour, the prisoner left open, notwithstanding the state of alarm excited by the former shot. The servant heard the privy door slam, and almost at the same moment saw the flash of a pistol at the door of the parlour where the deceased was sitting, upon which she ran and shut the outer door and gate. The prisoner immediately afterwards rapped loudly at the door for admittance with his clothes in disorder. He evinced great apparent concern for Mr. Blight, who was mortally wounded, and died on the following day. From the state of tide, and from the testimony of various persons who were on the outside of the premises, no person could have escaped from them.¹⁵

¹³ Preparation (section 8)

¹⁴ Preparation (section 8).

¹⁵ These facts collectively are inconsistent with the firing of the shot by any one except Patch (section 11). They would also be relevant as being either facts in issue, or the state of things under which facts in issue happened (section 7), or as preparation or opportunity (sections 7 & 8, illustration *h*).

In consequence of this event Mrs. Blight returned home,¹⁶ and the prisoner in answer to an inquiry about the draft which had made her husband so uneasy, told her that it was paid, and claimed the whole of the property as his own.¹⁷ Suspicion soon fixed upon the prisoner,¹⁸ and in his sleeping room was found a pair of stockings rolled up like clean stockings, but with the feet plastered over with the sort of soil found on the wharf, and a ramrod was found in the privy.¹⁹ The prisoner usually wore boots; but on the evening of the murder he wore shoes and stockings.²⁰ It was supposed that to prevent alarm to the deceased or the female servant, the murderer must have approached without his shoes, and afterwards gone on the wharf to throw away the pistol into the river.²¹ All the prisoner's statements as to his pecuniary transactions with Goom and his right to draw upon him, and the payment of the bill, turned out to be false.²² He attempted to tamper with the servant girl as to her evidence before the coroner, and urged her to keep to one

¹⁶ Introductory (section 9).

¹⁷ Subsequent conduct influenced by a fact in issue (section 8).

¹⁸ Irrelevant.

¹⁹ Effect of fact in issue (section 7).

²⁰ State of things under which facts in issue happened (section 7).

²¹ Fact and inference are mixed up in this statement; the facts are (1) that the state of things was such that the deceased and his servant would have heard the steps of a man with shoes on under the window; and (2) that a person who wished to throw anything into the Thames would have to go on to the wharf.

²² Preparation (section 8).

account;²³ and before that officer he made several inconsistent statements as to his pecuniary transactions with the deceased, and equivocated much as to whether he wore boots or shoes on the evening of the murder, as well as to the ownership of the soiled stockings,²⁴ which, however, were clearly proved to be his, and for the soiled state of which he made no attempt to account.²⁴ The prisoner suggested the existence of malicious feelings in two persons with whom the deceased had been on ill terms,²⁵ but they had no motive²⁶ for doing him any injury; and it was clearly proved that upon both occasions of attack they were at a distance.²⁷

Patch's case illustrates the method of difference, and the whole of it may be regarded as a very complete illustration of section 11. The general effect of the evidence is, that Patch had motive and opportunity for the murder, and that no one else, except himself, could have fired either the shot which caused the murdered man's death, or the shot which was intended to show that the murdered man had enemies who wished to murder him. The relevancy of the first shot arose from the suggestion that it was an act of preparation. The proof that it was fired by Patch

Remarks on Patch's
case.

²³ Subsequent conduct (section 8), and admissions (sections 17 & 18).

²⁴ Effect of fact in issue (section 7).

²⁵ Motive (section 8).

²⁶ *i. e.*, no special motive beyond general ill-will.

²⁷ Facts inconsistent with relevant fact (section 11).

consisted of independent facts, showing that it was fired, and that he, and no one else, could have fired it. The firing of the second shot by which the murder was committed was a fact in issue. The proof of it by a strange combination of circumstances was precisely similar in principle to the proof, as to the first shot.

The case is also very remarkable as showing the way in which the chain of cause and effect links together facts of the most dissimilar kind; and this proves that it is impossible to draw a line between relevant and irrelevant facts otherwise than by enumerating as completely as possible the more common forms in which the relation of cause and effect displays itself. In Patch's case the firing of the first shot was an act of preparation by way of what is called "making evidence," but the fact that Patch fired it appeared from a combination of circumstances which showed that he might, and that no one else could, have done so. It is easy to conceive that some one of the facts necessary to complete this proof might have had to be proved in the same way. For instance, part of the proof that Patch fired the shot consisted in the fact that no one left certain premises by a certain gate which was one of the suppositions necessary to be negatived in order to show that no one but Patch could have fired the shot. The proof given of this was the evidence of a man standing near, who said that at the time in question no one did pass through the gate in his presence, or could have done so unnoticed by him. Suppose that the proof had been that the gate had not been

used for a long time ; that spiders' webs had been spun all over the opening of the gate ; that they were unbroken at night and remained unbroken in the morning after the shot ; and that it was impossible that they should have been spun after the shot was fired and before the gate was examined. In that case the proof would have stood thus :—

Patch's preparations for the murder were relevant to the question whether he committed it. Patch's firing the first shot was one of his preparations for the murder. The facts inconsistent with his not having fired the shot were relevant to the question whether he fired it. The fact that a certain door was not opened between certain hours was one of the facts which, taken together, were inconsistent with his not having fired the shot. The fact that a spider's web was whole overnight and also in the morning was inconsistent with the door having been opened.

Inversely, the integrity of the spider's web was relevant to the opening of the door ; the opening of the door was relevant to the firing of the first shot ; the firing of the first shot was relevant to the firing of the second shot ; and the firing of the second shot was a fact in issue ; therefore the integrity of the spider's web was relevant to a fact in issue.

V.

CASE OF R. v. PALMER.¹

On the 14th of May, 1856, William Palmer was tried at the Old Bailey, under powers conferred on the Court of Queen's Bench by 19 Vic., c. 16, for the murder of John Parsons Cook at Rugeley, in Staffordshire. The trial lasted twelve days, and ended on the 27th May, when the prisoner was convicted, and received sentence of death, on which he was afterwards executed at Stafford.

Palmer was a general medical practitioner at Rugeley, much engaged in sporting transactions. Cook, his intimate friend, was also a sporting man; and after attending Shrewsbury races with him on the 13th November, 1855, returned in his company to Rugeley, and died at the Talbot Arms Hotel, at that place, soon after midnight, on the 21st November, 1855, under circumstances which raised a suspicion that he had been poisoned by Palmer. The case against Palmer was that he had a strong motive to murder his friend, and that his conduct before, at the time of, and after his death, coupled with the circumstances of the death itself, left no reasonable doubt that he did murder him by poisoning him with antimony and

¹ Reprinted from my "General View of the Criminal Law of England," p. 357.

strychnine, administered on various occasions—the anti-mony probably being used as a preparation for the strychnine.

The evidence stood as follows:—At the time of Cook's death, Palmer was involved in bill transactions which appear to have begun in the year 1853. His wife died in September, 1854, and on her death he received £13,000 on policies on her life, nearly the whole of which was applied to the discharge of his liabilities.² In the course of the year 1855 he raised other large sums, amounting in all to £13,500, on what purported to be acceptances of his mother's. The bills were renewed from time to time at enormous interest (usually sixty per cent. per annum) by a money-lender named Pratt, who, at the time of Cook's death, held eight bills—four on his own account and four on account of his client; two already overdue, and six others falling due—some in November and others in January. About £1,000 had been paid off in the course of the year, so that the total amount then due, or shortly to fall due to Pratt, was £12,500. The only means which Palmer had by which these bills could be provided for was a policy on the life of his brother, Walter Palmer, for £13,000. Walter Palmer died in August, 1855,³ and William Palmer had instructed Pratt to recover the amount from the insurance office, but the office refused to pay. In consequence of this difficulty, Pratt earnestly pressed Palmer to pay something in order

² A bill was found against him for her murder.

³ A bill was found against Palmer for his murder.

to keep down the interest or diminish the principal due on the bills. He issued writs against him and his mother on the 6th November, and informed him in substance that they would be served at once, unless he would pay something on account. Shortly before the Shrewsbury races he had accordingly paid three sums, amounting in all to £800, of which £600 went in reduction of the principal, and £200 was deducted for interest. It was understood that more money was to be raised as early as possible.

Besides the money due to Pratt, Mr. Wright of Birmingham held bills for £10,400. Part of these, amounting to £6,500, purported to be accepted by Mrs. Palmer, part were collaterally secured by a bill of sale of the whole of William Palmer's property. These bills would fall due on the first or second week of November. Mr. Padwick also held a bill of the same kind for £2,000, on which £1,000 remained unpaid, and which was twelve months overdue on the 6th of October, 1855. Palmer, on the 12th November, had given Espin a cheque antedated on the 28th November, for the other £1,000. Mrs. Sarah Palmer's acceptance was on nearly all these bills, and in every instance was forged.

The result is, that about the time of the Shrewsbury races, Palmer was being pressed for payment on forged acceptances to the amount of nearly £20,000, and that his only resources were a certain amount of personal property, over which Wright held a bill of sale, and a policy for £13,000, the payment of which was refused by the

office. Should he succeed in obtaining payment, he might no doubt struggle through his difficulties, but there still remained the £1,000 antedated cheque given to Espin, which it was necessary to provide for at once by some means or other. That he had no funds of his own was proved by the fact that his balance at the bank on the 19th November was £9 6s. and that he had to borrow £25 of a farmer named Wallbank, to go to Shrewsbury races. It follows that he was under the most pressing necessity to obtain a considerable sum of money, as even a short delay in obtaining it might involve him not only in insolvency, but in a prosecution for uttering forged acceptances.

Besides the embarrassment arising from the bills in the hands of Pratt, Wright, and Padwick, Palmer was involved in a transaction with Cook, which had a bearing on the rest of the case. Cook and he were parties to a bill for £500 which Pratt had discounted, giving £365 in cash, and a wine warrant for £65, and charging £60 for discount and expenses. He also required an assignment of two racehorses of Cook's—Pole-star and Sirius—as a collateral security. By Palmer's request the £365, in the shape of a cheque payable to Cook's order, and the wine warrant, were sent by post to Palmer at Doncaster. (Palmer wrote Cook's endorsement on the cheque, and paid the amount to his own credit at the bank at Rugeley.) On the part of the prosecution it was said that this transaction afforded a reason why Palmer should desire to be rid of Cook, inasmuch as it amounted to a

forgery by which Cook was defrauded of £375. It appeared, however, on the other side, that there were £300 worth of notes relating to some other transaction, in the letter which enclosed the cheque: and as it did not appear that Cook had complained of getting no consideration for his acceptance, it was suggested that he had authorized Palmer to write his name on the back of the cheque, and had taken the notes himself. This arrangement seems not improbable, as it would otherwise be hard to explain why Cook acquiesced in receiving nothing for his acceptance, and there was evidence that he meant to provide for the bill when it became due. It also appeared late in the case that there was another bill for £500, in which Cook and Palmer were jointly interested.⁴

Such was Palmer's position when he went to Shrewsbury races, on Monday, the 12th November, 1855. Cook was there also; and on Tuesday, the 13th, his mare Polestar won the Shrewsbury Handicap, by which he became entitled to the stakes, worth about £380, and bets to the amount of nearly £2,000. Of these bets he received £700 or £800 on the course at Shrewsbury. The rest was to be paid at Tattersall's on the following Monday, the 19th November.⁵ After the race Cook invited some of his friends to dinner at the Raven Hotel, and on that occasion and on the following day he was both sober and well.⁶ On the Wednesday night a man named Ishmael Fisher came

⁴ All these facts go to show motive (section 8)."

⁵ State of things under which the following facts occurred (section 7).

into the sitting-room, which Palmer shared with Cook, and found them in company with some other men drinking brandy and water. Cook complained that the brandy "burned his throat dreadfully," and put down his glass with a small quantity remaining in it. Palmer drank up what was left, and, handing the glass to Read, asked him if he thought there was anything in it, to which Read replied, "What's the use of handing me the glass when it's empty?" Cook shortly afterwards left the room, called out Fisher and told him that he had been very sick, and, {" he thought that damned Palmer had dosed him." He also handed over to Fisher £700^{or} £800 in notes to keep for him.⁶ He then became sick again, and was ill all night, and had to be attended by a doctor. He told the doctor, Mr Gibson, that he thought he had been poisoned, and he was treated on that supposition. Next day Palmer told Fisher that Cook had said that he (Palmer) had been putting something into his brandy. He added that he did not play such tricks with people, {and that Cook had been drunk the night before—which appeared not to be the case.⁸ Fisher did not expressly

⁶ Conduct of person against whom offence was committed, and statement explanatory of such conduct (section 8; exp.).

⁷ The administration of antimony by Palmer would be a fact in issue, as being one of a set of acts of poisoning which finally caused Cook's death. Cook's feelings were relevant as the effect of his being poisoned (section 7); and his statement as to them was relevant under section 14 as a statement showing the existence of a relevant bodily feeling.

⁸ Admission (sections 17, 18).

say that he returned the money to Cook, but from the course of the evidence it seems that he did,⁹ for Cook asked him to pay Pratt £200 at once, and to repay himself on the following Monday out of the bets which he would receive on Cook's account at the settling at Tattersall's.

About half-past ten on the Wednesday, and apparently shortly before Cook drank the brandy and water which he complained of, Palmer was seen by a Mrs. Brooks in the passage looking at a glass lamp through a tumbler which contained some clear fluid like water, and which he was shaking and turning in his hand. There appears, however, to have been no secrecy in this, as he spoke to Mrs. Brooks and continued to hold and shake the tumbler as he did so.¹⁰ George Myatt was called to contradict this for the prisoner. He said that he was in the room when Palmer and Cook came in: that Cook made a remark about the brandy, though he gave a different version of it from Fisher and Read: that he did not see anything put in it, and that if anything had been put in it he should have seen. He also swore that Palmer never left the room from the time he came in till Cook went to bed. He also put the time later than Fisher and Read.¹¹ All this, however, came to very little. It was the sort of difference which always arises in the details of evidence. As Myatt was a friend of Palmer's, he probably remem-

⁹ Motive (section 8).

¹⁰ Preparation (section 8).

¹¹ Evidence against last fact (section 5).

bered the matter (perhaps honestly enough) in a way more favourable to him than the other witnesses.

It appeared from the evidence of Mrs. Brooks, and also from that of a man named Herring, that other persons besides Cook were taken ill at Shrewsbury, on the evening in question, with similar symptoms. Mrs. Brooks said, "We made an observation we thought the water might have been poisoned in Shrewsbury." Palmer himself vomited on his way back to Rugeley according to Myatt.¹²

The evidence as to what passed at Shrewsbury clearly proves that Palmer, being then in great want of money, Cook was to his knowledge in possession of £700 or £800 in bank-notes, and was also entitled to receive on the following Monday about £1,400 more. It also shows that Palmer may have given him a dose of antimony, though the weight of the evidence to this effect is weakened by the proof that diarrhoea and vomiting were prevalent in Shrewsbury at the time. It is, however, important in connection with subsequent events.

On Thursday, November 15th, Palmer and Cook returned together to Rugeley, which they reached about ten at night. Cook went to the Talbot Arms, and Palmer to his own house immediately opposite. Cook still complained of being unwell. On the Friday he dined with Palmer, in company with an attorney, Mr. Jeremiah Smith, and returned perfectly sober about ten in the

¹² Facts rebutting inference suggested by preceding fact (section 9).

evening.¹³ At eight on the following morning (November 17th) Palmer came over, and ordered a cup of coffee for him. The coffee was given to Cook by Mills, the chambermaid, in Palmer's presence. (When she next went to his room, an hour or two afterwards, it had been vomited.¹⁴) In the course of the day, and apparently about the middle of the day, Palmer sent a charwoman, named Rowley, to get some broth for Cook at an inn called the Albion. She brought it to Palmer's house, put it by the fire to warm, and left the room. Soon after Palmer brought it out, poured it into a cup, and sent it to the Talbot Arms with a message that it came from Mr. Jeremiah Smith. The broth was given to Cook, who at first refused to take it; Palmer, however, came in, and said he must have it. The chambermaid brought back the broth which she had taken downstairs, and left it in the room. (It also was thrown up.¹⁴) In the course of the afternoon Palmer called in Mr. Bamford, a surgeon eighty years of age, to see Cook, and told him that when Cook dined at his (Palmer's) house (he had taken too much champagne.¹⁵) Mr. Bamford, however, found no bilious symptoms about him, and he said he had only drunk two glasses.¹⁶ On the Saturday night Mr. Jeremiah Smith

¹³ Introductory to what follows (section 9), and shows state of things under which following facts occurred (section 7).

¹⁴ Fact in issue and its effect, as this was an act of poisoning (section 5).

¹⁵ Conduct and statements explaining conduct (section 8).

¹⁶ Rebuts inference in Palmer's favour, suggested by preceding fact and explains the object of his conduct by showing that his statement

slept in Cook's room, as he was still ill. On the Sunday, between twelve and one. Palmer sent over his gardener, Hawley, with some more broth for Cook.¹⁷ (Elizabeth Mills, the servant at the Talbot Arms, tasted it, taking two or three spoonfuls. She became exceedingly sick about half an hour afterwards, and vomited till five o'clock in the afternoon. She was so ill that she had to go to bed.) This broth was also taken to Cook, and the cup afterwards returned to Palmer. It appears to have been taken and vomited, though the evidence is not quite explicit on that point.¹⁸ By the Sunday's post Palmer wrote to Mr. Jones, an apothecary, and Cook's most intimate friend, to come and see him. He said that Cook was "confined to his bed with a severe bilious attack, combined with diarrhœa." The servant Mills said there was no diarrhœa.¹⁹ It was observed on the part of the defence that this letter was strong proof of innocence. The prosecution suggested that it was "part of a deep design, and was meant to make evidence in the prisoner's favour." The fair conclusion seems to be that it was an ambiguous act which ought to weigh neither way, though the falsehood about Cook's symptoms is suspicious as far as it goes.

On the night between Sunday and Monday Cook had

was false (section 9). Cook's statement relates to his state of body (section 14).

¹⁷ Fact in issue—administration of poison (section 5).

¹⁸ Effects of facts in issue (section 7).

¹⁹ Conduct (section 8), and explanation of it (section 9).

some sort of attack. When the servant Mills went into his room on the Monday he said, "I was just mad for two minutes." She said, "Why did you not ring the bell?" He said, "I thought that you would be all fast asleep, and not hear it." He also said he was disturbed by a quarrel in the street. It might have waked and disturbed him, but he was not sure. This incident was not mentioned at first by Barnes and Mills, but was brought out on their being re-called at the request of the prisoner's counsel. It was considered important for the defence, as proving that Cook had had an attack of some kind before it was suggested that any strychnine was administered; and the principal medical witness for the defence, Mr. Nunneley, referred to it with this view.²⁰

On the Monday, about a quarter-past or half-past seven, Palmer again visited Cook: but as he was in London about half-past two, he must have gone to town by an early train. During the whole of the Monday Cook was much better. He dressed himself, saw a Jockey and his trainer, and the sickness ceased.²¹

In the meantime Palmer was in London. He met by appointment a man named Herring, who was connected with the turf. Palmer told him he wished to settle Cook's account and read to him from a list, which Herring copied as Palmer read it, the particulars of the bets which he was to receive. They amounted to £984

²⁰ Fact tending to rebut inference from previous facts (section 9).

²¹ Supports the inference suggested by the previous fact that Palmer's doses caused Cook's illness (section 9).

clear. Of this sum Palmer instructed Herring to pay £450 to Pratt and £350 to Padwick. The nature of the debt to Padwick was not proved in evidence, as Padwick himself was not called. Palmer told Herring the £450 was to settle the bill for which Cook had assigned his horses. He wrote Pratt on the same day^a a letter in these words :—" Dear Sir,—You will place the £50 I have just paid you, and the £450 you will receive from Mr. Herring, together £500, and the £200 you received on Saturday" (from Fisher) "towards payment of my mother's acceptance for £2,000 due 25th October."²²

Herring received upwards of £800, and paid part of it away according to Palmer's directions. Pratt gave Palmer credit for the £450; but the £350 was not paid to Padwick, according to Palmer's directions, as part was retained by Mr. Herring for some debts due from Cook to him, and Herring received less than he expected. In his reply the Attorney-General said that the £350 intended to be paid to Padwick was on account of a bet, and suggested that the motive was to keep Padwick quiet as to the ante-dated cheque for £1,000 given to Espin on Padwick's account. There was no evidence of this, and it is not of much importance. It was clearly intended to be paid to Padwick on account, not of Cook (except possibly as to a small part), but of Palmer. (Palmer thus disposed, or attempted to dispose, in the course of

²² Conduct and statement explanatory thereof (section 8, ex. 2).

Monday, Nov. 19th, of the whole of Cook's winnings for his own advantage.²³

This is a convenient place to mention the final result of the transaction relating to the bill for £500, in which Cook and Palmer were jointly interested. On the Friday when Cook and Palmer dined together (Nov. 16), Cook wrote to Fisher (his agent) in these words:—"It is of very great importance to both Palmer and myself that a sum of £500 should be paid to a Mr. Pratt, of 5, Queen Street, Mayfair: 300*l.* has been sent up to-night, and if you would be kind enough to pay the other £200 tomorrow, on the receipt of this, you will greatly oblige me. I will settle it on Monday at Tattersall's." Fisher did pay the £200, expecting, as he said, to settle Cook's account on the Monday, and repay himself. On the Saturday, Nov. 17th (the day after the date of the letter), "a person," said Pratt, "whose name I did not know, called on me with a cheque, and paid me 300*l.* on account of *the prisoner*; that" (apparently the cheque, not the 300*l.*) "was a cheque of Mr. Fisher's." When Pratt heard of Cook's death he wrote to Palmer, saying, "The death of Mr. Cook will now compel you to look about as to the payment of the bill for £500 due the 2nd of December."²⁴

Great use was made of these letters by the defence. It was argued that they proved that Cook was helping

²³ All this is Palmer's conduct, and is explanatory of it (sections 7, 9).

²⁴ Motive for not poisoning Cook (section 8).

Palmer, and was eager to relieve him from the pressure put on him by Pratt; that in consequence of this he not only took up the £500 bill, but authorized Palmer to apply the £800 to similar purposes, and to get the amount settled by Herring, instead of Fisher, so that Fisher might not stop out of it the £200 which he had advanced to Pratt. It was asked how it could be Palmer's interest, on this supposition, that Cook should die, especially as the first consequence of his death was Pratt's application for the money due on the £500 bill.

These arguments were, no doubt, plausible; and the fact that Cook's death compelled Pratt to look to Palmer for the payment of the £500 lends them weight: but it may be asked, on the other hand, why should Cook give away the whole of his winnings to Palmer? Why should Cook allow Palmer to appropriate to the diminution of his own liabilities the £200 which Fisher had advanced to the credit of the bill on which both were liable? Why should he join with Palmer in a plan for defrauding Fisher of his security for this advance? No answer to any of these questions was suggested. As to the £300, Cook's letter to Fisher says, " £300 *has been* sent up this evening." There was evidence that Pratt never received it, for he applied to Palmer for the money on Cook's death. Moreover Pratt said that on the Saturday he did receive £300 *on account of Palmer*, which he placed to the account of the forged acceptance for £2,000. Where did Palmer get the money? The suggestion of the prosecution was that Cook gave it him to pay to Pratt on account

of their joint bill, and that he paid it on his own account. This was probably the true view of the case. The observation that Pratt, on hearing of Cook's death, applied to Palmer to pay the £500 bill, is met by the reflection that that bill was genuine, and collaterally secured by the assignment of the racehorses, and that the other bill bore a forged acceptance, and must be satisfied at all hazards. The result is that on the Monday evening Palmer had the most imperious interest in Cook's death, for he had robbed him of all he had in the world, except the equity of redemption in his two horses.

On Monday evening (Nov. 19th) Palmer returned to Rugeley, and went to the shop of Mr. Salt, a surgeon there, about nine p.m. He saw Newton, Salt's assistant, and asked him for three grains of strychnine, which were accordingly given him.²⁵ Newton never mentioned this transaction till a day or two before his examination as a witness in London, though he was examined on the inquest. He explained this by saying that there had been a quarrel between Palmer and Salt, his (Newton's) master, and that he thought Salt would be displeased with him for having given Palmer anything. No doubt the concealment was improper, but nothing appeared on cross-examination to suggest that the witness was willfully perjured.

Cook had been much better throughout Monday, and on Monday evening Mr. Bamford, who was attending him brought some pills for him, which he left at the

²⁵ Preparation (section 8).

hotel. They contained neither antimony nor strychnine. They were taken up in the box in which they came to Cook's room by the chambermaid, and were left there on the dressing-table about eight o'clock. Palmer came (according to Barnes, the waitress) between eight and nine, and Mills said she saw him sitting by the fire between nine and ten.²⁶

If this evidence were believed he would have had an opportunity of substituting poisoned pills for those sent by Mr. Bamford just after he had, according to Newton, procured strychnine. The evidence, however, was contradicted by a witness called for the prisoner, Jeremiah Smith the attorney. He said that on the Monday evening, about ten minutes past ten, he saw Palmer coming in a car from the direction of Stafford; that they then went up to Cook's room together, stayed two or three minutes, and went with Smith to the house of old Mrs. Palmer, his mother. Cook said "Bamford sent him some pills, and he had taken them, and Palmer was late, intimating that he should not have taken them if he had thought Palmer would have called in before." If this evidence were believed it would of course have proved that Cook took the pills which Bamford sent as he sent them.²⁷ (Smith, however, was cross-examined by the Attorney-General at great length. He admitted with the greatest reluctance that he had witnessed the assignment

²⁶ Opportunity. The rest is introductory (sections 7, 9).

²⁷ Evidence against the existence of the fact last mentioned (section 5).

of a policy for £13,000 by Walter to William Palmer; that he wrote to an office to effect an insurance for £10,000 on the life of Bates, who was Palmer's groom, at £1 a week; that he tried, after Walter Palmer's death, to get his widow to give up her claim on the policy; that he was applied to to attest other proposals for insurances on Walter Palmer's life for similar amounts; and that he had got a cheque for £5 for attesting the assignment.²⁸

Lord Campbell said of this witness in summing up. "Can you believe a man who so disgraces himself in the witness-box? It is for you to say what faith you can place in a witness, who, by his own admission, engaged in such fraudulent proceedings."

It is curious that though the credit of this witness was so much shaken in cross-examination, and though he was contradicted both by Mills and Newton, he must have been right and they wrong as to the time when Palmer came down to Rugeley that evening. Mr. Matthews, the inspector of police at the Euston station, proved that the only train by which Palmer could have left London after half-past two (when he met Herring) started at five, and reached Stafford on the night in question at a quarter to nine. It is about ten miles from Stafford to Rugeley, so that he could not have got across by the road in much less than an hour;²⁹ yet Newton said he saw him "about

²⁸ This cross-examination tended to test the veracity of the witness and to test his credit (section 146).

²⁹ Facts inconsistent with a relevant fact (section 11), and fixing the time of the occurrence of a relevant fact (section 9).

nine," and Mills saw him "between nine and ten." Nothing, however, is more difficult than to speak accurately to time; on the other hand, if Smith spoke the truth Newton could not have seen him at all that night, and Mills, if at all, must have seen him for a moment only in Smith's company. Mills never mentioned Smith, and Smith would not venture to swear that she or any one else saw him at the Talbot Arms. It was a suspicious circumstance that Serjeant Shee did not open Smith's evidence to the jury. An opportunity for perjury was afforded by the mistake made by the witnesses as to the time, which the defence were able to prove by the evidence of the police inspector. If Smith were disposed to tell an untruth, the knowledge of this fact would enable him to do so with an appearance of plausibility.

Whatever view is taken as to the effect of this evidence it was clearly proved that about the middle of the night between Monday and Tuesday Cook had a violent attack of some sort. About twelve, or a little before, his bell rang; he screamed violently. When Mills, the servant, came in he was sitting up in bed, and asked that Palmer might be fetched at once. He was beating the bed clothes; he said he should suffocate if he lay down. His head and neck and his whole body jumped and jerked. He had great difficulty in breathing, and his eyes protruded. His hand was stiff, and he asked to have it rubbed. Palmer came in, and gave him a draught and some pills. He snapped at the glass, and got both it and the spoon between his teeth. He had

also great difficulty in swallowing the pills. After this he got more easy, and Palmer stayed by him some time, sleeping in an easy chair.³⁰)

Great efforts were made in cross-examination to shake the evidence of Mills by showing that she had altered the evidence which she gave before the coroner, so as to make her description of the symptoms tally with those of poisoning by strychnine, and also by showing that she had been drilled as to the evidence which she was to give by persons connected with the prosecution. She denied most of the suggestions conveyed by the questions asked her, and explained others.³¹ As to the differences between her evidence before the coroner and at the trial, a witness (Mr. Gardiner, an attorney) was called to show that the depositions were not properly taken at the inquest.³²

On the following day, Tuesday, the 20th, Cook was a good deal better. In the middle of the day he sent the boots to ask Palmer if he might have a cup of coffee. Palmer said he might, and came over, tasted a cup made

³⁰ Effect of fact in issue, *viz.*, the administration of poison (section 7).

³¹ Former statements inconsistent with evidence (section 155).

³² The depositions before the coroner would be a proper mode of proof as being a record of a relevant fact made by a public servant in the discharge of his official duty (section 35), and any document purporting to be such a deposition would on production be presumed to be genuine, and the evidence would be presumed to be duly taken (sections 79 and 80), but this might be rebutted (section 8), definition of 'shall presume.'

by the servant, and took it from her hands to give it to Cook. This coffee was afterwards thrown up.³³

A little before or after this, the exact hour is not important. Palmer went to the shop of Hawkins, a druggist at Rugeley, and was there served by his apprentice Roberts with two drachms of prussic acid, six grains of strychnine, and two drachms of Batley's sedative.³⁴ Whilst he was making the purchase, Newton, from whom he had obtained the other strychnine the night before, came in; Palmer took him to the door, saying he wished to speak to him: and when he was there asked him a question about the farm of a Mr. Edwin Salt—a matter with which he had nothing at all to do. Whilst they were there a third person came up and spoke to Newton, on which Palmer went back into Hawkins' shop and took away the things, Newton not seeing what he took. The obvious suggestion upon this is that Palmer wanted to prevent Newton from seeing what he was about. No attempt even was made to shake, or in any way discredit, Roberts the apprentice.^{35a}

At about four P.M. Mr. Jones, the friend to whom Palmer had written, arrived from Lutterworth.^{37a} He examined Cook in Palmer's presence, and remarked that he had not the tongue of a bilious patient; to which Palmer replied, "You should have seen it before." Cook

³³ Part of the transaction of poisoning (section 8).

³⁴ Preparation (section 8).

^{35a} Conduct (section 8).

^{37a} Introductory (section 9).

appeared to be better during the Tuesday, and was in good spirits.^{34a} At about seven P.M. Mr. Bamford came in, and Cook told him in Palmer's presence that he objected to the pills, as they had made him ill the night before. The three medical men then had a private consultation. Palmer proposed that Bamford should make up the pills as on the night before, and that Jones should not tell Cook what they were made of, as he objected to the morphine which they contained. Bamford agreed, and Palmer went up to his house with him and got the pills, and was present whilst they were made up, put into a pill-box, and directed. (He took them away with him between seven and eight.³⁵ Cook was well and comfortable all the evening: he had no bilious symptoms, no vomiting, and no diarrhœa.

Towards eleven Palmer came with a box of pills directed in Bamford's hand. (He called Jones's attention to the goodness of the handwriting for a man of eighty.³⁶ It was suggested by the prosecution that the reason for this was to impress Jones with the fact that the pills had been made up by Bamford. With reference to Smith's evidence it is remarkable that Bamford on the second night sent the pills, not "between nine and ten," but at eleven. Palmer pressed Cook to take the pills, which at first he refused to do, as they had made him so ill the night before. At last he did so, and immediately after-

^{34a} State of things under which Cook was poisoned (section 7).

³⁵ Preparation (section 8).

³⁶ Conduct and statements (section 8, ex. 2).

wards vomited. Jones and Palmer both examined to see whether the pills had been thrown up, and they found that they had not. This was about eleven. Jones then had his supper, and went to bed in Cook's room about twelve. When he had been in bed a short time, perhaps ten minutes, Cook started up and called out, "Doctor, get up; I am going to be ill, ring the bell for Mr. Palmer." He also said, "Rub my neck." The back of his neck was stiff and hard. Mills ran across the road to Palmer's and rang the bell. Palmer immediately came to the bed-room window and said he would come at once. Two minutes afterwards he was in Cook's room, and said he had never dressed so quick in his life. He was dressed as usual. The suggestion upon this was that he had been sitting up expecting to be called.³⁷

By the time of Palmer's arrival Cook was very ill. Jones, Elizabeth Mills, and Palmer were in the room, and Barnes stood at the door. The muscles of his neck were stiff; he screamed loudly. (Palmer gave him what he said were two ammonia pills.) Immediately afterwards—too soon for the pills to have any effect—he was dreadfully convulsed. He said, when he began to be convulsed, "Raise me up, or I shall be suffocated." Palmer and Jones tried to do so, but could not, as the limbs were rigid. He then asked to be turned over, which was done. His heart began to beat weakly. Jones asked Palmer to get some ammonia to try to stimulate it. He fetched a bottle, and was absent about a minute for

³⁷ Fact in issue (section 15). Conduct (section 8).

that purpose.) When he came back Cook was almost dead, and he died in a few minutes, quite quietly. (The whole attack lasted about ten minutes.) The body was twisted back into the shape of a bow, and would have rested on the head and heels, had it been laid on its back. When the body was laid out, it was very stiff. The arms could not be kept down by the sides till they were tied behind the back with tape. The feet also had to be tied, and the fingers of one hand were very stiff, the hand being clenched. This was about one A.M., half or three-quarters of an hour after the death.³⁸

As soon as Cook was dead, Jones went out to speak to the housekeeper, leaving Palmer alone with the body. When Jones left the room he sent the servant Mills in, and she saw Palmer searching the pockets of Cook's coat and searching also under the pillow and bolster. Jones shortly afterwards returned, and Palmer told him that as Cook's nearest friend, he (Jones) ought to take possession of his property. He accordingly took possession of his watch and purse, containing five sovereigns and five shillings. He found no other money. Palmer said, "Mr. Cook's death is a bad thing for me, as I am responsible for £3,000 or £4,000; and I hope Mr. Cook's friends will not let me lose it. If they do not assist me, all my horses will be seized." The betting-book was mentioned. Palmer said, "It will be no use to any one," and added that it would probably be found.³⁹

Cook's death, in all its detail, was a fact in issue (section 5).
Conduct (section 8).

On Wednesday, the 21st instant, Mr. Wetherby, the London racing agent, who kept a sort of bank for sporting men, received from Palmer a letter enclosing a cheque for £350 against the amount of the Shrewsbury stakes (£381), which Wetherby was to receive for him. This cheque had been drawn on the Tuesday, about seven o'clock in the evening, under peculiar circumstances. Palmer sent for Mr. Cheshire, the postmaster at Rugeley, telling him to bring a receipt stamp, and when he arrived asked him to write out, from a copy which he produced, a cheque by Cook on Wetherby. "He said it was for money which Cook owed him, and that he was going to take it over for Cook to sign. Cheshire wrote out the body of the cheque, and Palmer took it away. When Mr. Wetherby received the cheque, the stakes had not been paid to Cook's credit. (He accordingly returned the cheque to Palmer, to whom the prosecution gave notice to produce it at the trial.⁴⁰ It was called for, but not produced.⁴¹) This was one of the strongest facts against Palmer in the whole of the case. If he had produced the cheque, and if it had appeared to have been really signed by Cook, it would have shown that Cook, for some reason or other, had made over his stakes to Palmer, and this would have destroyed the strong presumption arising from Palmer's appropriation of the bets to his own purposes. In fact, it would have greatly weakened and almost upset the case as to the motive. On the other

⁴⁰ Conduct (section 8).

⁴¹ See section 66 as to notice to produce.

hand, the non-production of the cheque amounted to an admission that it was a forgery; and if that were so, Palmer was forging his friend's name for the purpose of stealing his stakes at the time when to all outward appearance there was every prospect of his speedy recovery which must result in the detection of the fraud. If he knew that Cook would die that night, this was natural. On any other supposition it was inconceivable rashness.⁴²

Either on Thursday, 22nd, or Friday, 23rd, Palmer sent for Cheshire again, and produced a paper which he said Cook had given to him some days before. The paper purported to be an acknowledgment that certain bills—the particulars of which were stated—were all for Cook's benefit, and not for Palmer's. The amount was considerable, as at least one item was for £1,000, and another for £500. This document purported to be signed by Cook, and Palmer wished Cheshire to attest Cook's execution of it, which he refused to do. This document was called for at the trial, and not produced. The same observations apply to it as to the cheque.^{40, 41, 42}

Evidence was further given to show that Palmer, who shortly before, had but £9 6s. at the bank, and had borrowed £25 to go to Shrewsbury, paid away large sums of money soon after Cook's death. He paid Pratt £100 on the 24th; he paid a farmer named Spilsbury £46 2s. with a Bank of England note for £50 on the 22nd; and Bown, a draper, a sum of £60 or thereabouts in two

⁴² As to these inferences see section 114, *illustr. g.*

£50 notes, on the 20th.⁴³ (The general result of these money transactions is, that Palmer appropriated to his own use all Cook's bets; that he tried to appropriate his stakes; and that shortly before, or just after his death, he was in possession of between £400 and £600, of which he paid Pratt £400, though very shortly before he was being pressed for money.)

On Wednesday, November 21st, Mr. Jones went up to London, and informed Mr. Stephens, Cook's step-father, of his step-son's death. Mr. Stephens went to Lutterworth, found a will by which Cook appointed him his executor, and then went on to Rugeley, where he arrived about the middle of the day on Thursday.⁴⁴ He asked Palmer for information about Cook's affairs, and he replied, "There are £4,000 worth of bills out of his, and I am sorry to say my name is to them; but I have got a paper drawn up by a lawyer and signed by Mr. Cook to show that I never had any benefit from them." Mr. Stephens said that at all events he must be buried. Palmer offered to do so himself, and said that the body ought to be fastened up as soon as possible. The conversation then ended for the time. Palmer went out, and without authority from Mr. Stephens (ordered a shell and a strong oak coffin.⁴⁵)

In the afternoon Mr. Stephens, Palmer, Jones, and a Mr. Bradford, Cook's brother-in-law, dined together, and

⁴³ Conduct (section 8).

⁴⁴ Introductory and explanatory (section 9).

⁴⁵ Admission and conduct (sections 17, 18; section 8).

after dinner Mr. Stephens desired Mr. Jones to fetch Cook's betting-book. Jones went to look for it, but was unable to find it. The betting-book had last been seen by the chambermaid, Mills, who gave it to Cook in bed on the Monday night, when he took a stamp from a pocket at the end of it. On hearing that the book could not be found, Palmer said it was of no manner of use. Mr. Stephens said he understood Cook had won a great deal of money at Shrewsbury, to which Palmer replied, "It's no use, I assure you; when a man dies, his bets are done with." He did not mention the fact that Cook's bets had been paid to Herring on the Monday. Mr. Stephens then said that the book must be found, and Palmer answered that no doubt it would be.⁴⁶ Before leaving the inn Mr. Stephens went to look at the body, before the coffin was fastened, and observed that both hands were clenched. He returned at once to town and went to his attorney. He returned to Rugeley on Saturday, the 24th, and informed Palmer of his intention to have a post-mortem examination, which took place on Monday, 26th.⁴⁷

The post-mortem examination was conducted in the presence of Palmer by Dr. Harland, Mr. Devonshire, a medical student, assisting Dr. Monkton, and Mr. Newton. The heart was contracted and empty. There were nu-

⁴⁶ These facts and statements together make it highly probable that Palmer stole the betting-book, which would be relevant as conduct (sections 8, 11).

⁴⁷ Introductory to what follows (section 9).

merous small yellowish white spots, about the size of mustard-seed, at the larger end of the stomach. The upper part of the spinal cord was in its natural state; the lower part was not examined till the 25th January, when certain granules were found. There were many follicles on the tongue, apparently of long standing. The lungs appeared healthy to Dr. Harland, but Mr. Devonshire thought that there was some congestion.⁴⁸ Some points in Palmer's behaviour, both before and after the post-mortem examination, attracted notice. Newton said that on the Sunday night he sent for him, and asked what dose of strychnine would kill a dog. Newton said a grain. He asked whether it would be found in the stomach, and what would be the appearance of the stomach after death. Newton said there would be no inflammation, and he did not think it would be found. Newton thought he replied, "It's all right," as if speaking to himself, and added that he snapped his fingers. Whilst Devonshire was opening the stomach Palmer pushed against him, and part of the contents of the stomach was spilt. Nothing particular being found in the stomach, Palmer observed to Bamford, "They will not hang us yet." As they were all crowding together to see what passed, the push might have been an accident; and as Mr. Stephens' suspicions were well known, the remark was natural, though coarse. After the examination was completed, the intestines, &c., were put into a jar, over the top of

which were tied two bladders. Palmer removed the jar from the table to a place near the door, and when it was missed said he thought it would be more convenient. When replaced it was found that a slit had been cut through both the bladders.⁴⁹

After the examination Mr. Stephens and an attorney's clerk took the jars containing the viscera, &c., in a fly to Stafford.⁵⁰ Palmer asked the postboy if he was going to drive them to Stafford? The postboy said, "I believe I am." Palmer said, "Is it Mr. Stephens you are going to take?" He said, "I believe it is." Palmer said, "I suppose you are going to take the jars?" He said, "I am." Palmer asked if he would upset them? He said, "I shall not." Palmer said if he would there was a £10 note for him. He also said something about its being "a humbugging concern."⁵¹ Some confusion was introduced into this evidence by the cross-examination, which tended to show that Palmer's object was to upset Mr. Stephens and not the jars, but at last the postboy (J. Myatt) repeated it as given above. Indeed, it makes little difference whether Palmer wished to upset Stephens or the jars, as they were all in one fly, and must be upset together if at all.

Shortly after the post-mortem examination an inquest was held before Mr. Ward, the coroner. It began on the 29th November and ended on the 5th December. On

⁴⁹ Conduct (section 8).

⁵⁰ Introductory (section 9).

⁵¹ Conduct (section 8).

Sunday, 3rd December, Palmer asked Cheshire, the postmaster, "if he had anything fresh." Cheshire replied that he could not open a letter. Afterwards, however, he did open a letter from Dr. Alfred Taylor, who had analyzed the contents of the stomach, &c., to Mr. Gardiner, the attorney for the prosecution, and informed Palmer that Dr. Taylor said in that letter that no traces of strychnia were found. Palmer said he knew they would not, and he was quite innocent. Soon afterwards Palmer wrote to Mr. Ward, suggesting various questions to be put to witnesses at the inquest, and saying that he knew Dr. Taylor had told Mr. Gardiner there were no traces of strychnia, prussic acid, or opium. A few days before this, on the 1st December, Palmer had sent Mr. Ward, as a present, a codfish, a barrel of oysters, a brace of pheasants, and a turkey.⁵² These circumstances certainly prove improper and even criminal conduct. Cheshire was imprisoned for his offence, and Lord Campbell spoke in severe terms of the conduct of the coroner: but a bad and unscrupulous man, as Palmer evidently was, might act in the manner described, even though he was innocent of the particular offence charged.

A medical book found in Palmer's possession had in it some MS. notes on the subject of strychnine, one of which was, "It kills by causing tetanic contraction of the respiratory muscles." It was not suggested that this memorandum was made for any particular purpose. It

⁵² Conduct and facts introductory thereto (sections 8, 9).

was used merely to show that Palmer was acquainted with the properties and effects of strychnine.⁵³

This completes the evidence as to Palmer's behaviour before, at, and after the death of Cook. It proves beyond all question that, having the strongest possible motive to obtain at once a considerable sum of money, he robbed his friend of the whole of the bets paid to Herring on the Monday by a series of ingenious devices, and that he tried to rob him of the stakes; it raises the strongest presumption that he robbed Cook of the £300 which, as Cook supposed, was sent up to Pratt on the 16th, and that he stole the money which he had on his person, and had received at Shrewsbury; it proves that he forged his name the night before he died, and that he tried to procure a fraudulent attestation to another forged document relating to his affairs the day after he died. It also proves that he had every opportunity of administering poison to Cook, that he told repeated lies about his state of health, and that he purchased deadly poison, for which he had no lawful use, on two separate occasions shortly before two paroxysms of a similar character to each other, the second of which deprived him of life.

The rest of the evidence was directed to prove that the symptoms of which Cook died were those of poisoning by strychnine, and that antimony, which was never prescribed for him, was found in his body. Evidence was also given in the course of the trial as to the state of Cook's health.

⁵³ Fact showing knowledge (section 14).

At the time of his death Cook was about twenty-eight years of age. Both his father and mother died young, and his sister and half-brother were not robust. He inherited from his father about £12,000 and was articled to a solicitor. Instead of following up that profession he betook himself to sporting pursuits, and appears to have led a rather dissipated life. He suffered from syphilis, and was in the habit of occasionally consulting Dr. Savage on the state of his health. Dr. Savage saw him in November 1854, in May, in June, towards the end of October, and again early in November 1855, about a fortnight before his death, so that he had ample means of giving satisfactory evidence on the subject, especially as he examined him carefully whenever he came. Dr. Savage said that he had two shallow ulcers on the tongue corresponding to bad teeth; that he had also a sore throat, one of his tonsils being very large, red, and tender, and the other very small. Cook himself was afraid that these symptoms were syphilitic, but Dr. Savage thought decidedly that they were not. He also noticed "an indication of pulmonary affection under the left lung." Wishing to get him away from his turf associates, Dr. Savage recommended him to go abroad for the winter. His general health Dr. Savage considered good for a man who was not robust. Mr. Stephens said that when he last saw him alive he was looking better than he had looked for some time, and on his remarking, "You do not look anything of an invalid now," Cook struck himself on the breast, and said he was quite well.

His friend Mr. Jones, also said that his health was generally good, though he was not very robust, and that he both hunted and played at cricket.⁵⁴

On the other hand, witnesses were called for the prisoner who gave a different account of his health. A Mr. Sargent said he was with him at Liverpool a week before the Shrewsbury races, that he called his attention to the state of his mouth and throat, and the back part of his tongue was in a complete state of ulcer. "I said," added the witness, "I was surprised he could eat and drink in the state his mouth was in. He said he had been in that state for weeks and months, and now he did not take notice of it." This was certainly not consistent with Dr. Savage's evidence.⁵⁴

Such being the state of health of Cook at the time of his death, the next question was as to its cause. The prosecution contended that the symptoms which attended it proved that he was poisoned by strychnia. Several eminent physicians and surgeons—Mr. Curling, Dr. Todd, Sir Benjamin Brodie, Mr. Daniel, and Mr. Solly—gave an account of the general character and causes of the disease of tetanus. Mr. Curling said that tetanus consists of spasmodic affection of the voluntary muscles of the body which at last ends in death, produced either by suffocation caused by the closing of the windpipe or by the wearing effect of the severe and painful struggles which the muscular spasms produce. Of this disease

⁵⁴ State of things under which crime was committed (section 7).

there are three forms,—idiopathic tetanus, which is produced without any assignable external cause; traumatic tetanus, which results from wounds; and the tetanus which is produced by the administration of strychnia, bruschia, and nux vomica, all of which are different forms of the same poison. Idiopathic tetanus is a very rare disease in England. Sir Benjamin Brodie had seen only one doubtful case of it. Mr. Daniel, who for twenty-eight years was surgeon to the Bristol Hospital, saw only two. Mr. Nunneley, professor of surgery at Leeds, had seen four. In India, however, it is comparatively common: Mr. Jackson, in twenty-five years' practice there, saw about forty cases. It was agreed on all hands, that though the exciting cause of the two diseases is different, their symptoms are the same. They were described in similar terms by several of the witnesses. Dr. Todd said the disease begins with stiffness about the jaw, the symptoms then extend themselves to the other muscles of the trunk and body. They gradually develop themselves. When once the disease has begun there are remissions of severity, but not complete intermission of the symptoms. In acute cases the disease terminates in three or four days. In chronic cases it will go on for as much as three weeks. There was some question as to what was the shortest case upon record. In a case mentioned by one of the prisoner's witnesses, Mr. Ross, the patient was said to have been attacked in the morning, either at eleven or some hours earlier, it did not clearly appear which, and to have died at half-past seven in the evening.

This was the shortest case specified on either side, though its duration was not accurately determined. As a rule, however, tetanus, whether traumatic or idiopathic, was said to be a matter not of minutes, or even of hours, but of days.⁵⁵

Such being the nature of tetanus, traumatic and idiopathic, four questions arose. Did Cook die of tetanus? Did he die of traumatic tetanus? Did he die of idiopathic tetanus? Did he die of the tetanus produced by strychnia? The case for the prosecution upon these questions was, first,* that he did die of tetanus. Mr. Curling said no doubt there was spasmodic action of the muscles (which was his definition of tetanus) in Cook's case; and even Mr. Nunneley, the principal witness for the prisoner, who contended that the death of Cook was caused neither by tetanus in its ordinary forms nor by the tetanus of strychnia, admitted that the paroxysm described by Mr. Jones was "very like" the paroxysm of tetanus. The close general resemblance of the symptoms to those of tetanus was indeed assumed by all the witnesses on both sides, as was proved by the various distinctions which were stated on the side of the Crown between Cook's symptoms and those of traumatic and idiopathic tetanus, and on the side of the prisoner between Cook's symptoms and the symptoms of the tetanus of strychnia. It might, therefore, be considered to be established that he died of tetanus in some form or other.

* Opinions of experts, and facts on which they were founded (sections 45, 46). The rest of the evidence falls under this head.

The next point asserted by the prosecution was, that he did not die of traumatic or idiopathic tetanus, because there was no wound on his body, and also because the course of the symptoms was different. They further asserted that the symptoms were those of poison by strychnia.

Upon these points the evidence was as follows:—Mr. Curling was asked, *Q.* “Were the symptoms consistent with any form of traumatic tetanus which has ever come under your knowledge or observation?” He answered, “No.” *Q.* “What distinguished them from the cases of traumatic tetanus which you have described?” *A.* “There was the sudden onset of the fatal symptoms. In all cases that have fallen under my notice the disease has been preceded by the milder symptoms of tetanus.” *Q.* “Gradually progressing to their complete development, and completion, and death?” *A.* “Yes.” He also mentioned “the sudden onset and rapid subsidence of the spasms” as inconsistent with the theory of either traumatic or idiopathic tetanus; and he said he had never known a case of tetanus which ran its course in less than eight or ten hours. In the one case which occupied so short a time, the true period could not be ascertained. In general, the time required was from one to several days. Sir Benjamin Brodie was asked, “In your opinion, are the symptoms those of traumatic tetanus or not?” He replied, “As far as the spasmodic contraction of the muscles goes, the symptoms resemble those of traumatic tetanus; as to the course

which the symptoms took, that was entirely different." He added, "The symptoms of traumatic tetanus always begin, as far as I have seen, very gradually, the stiffness of the lower jaw being. I believe, the symptom first complained of—at least, so it has been in my experience; then the contraction of the muscles of the back is always a later symptom, generally much later; the muscles of the extremities are affected in a much less degree than those of the neck and trunk, except in some cases, where the injury has been in a limb, and an early symptom has been a contraction of the muscles of that limb. I do not myself recollect a case in which in ordinary tetanus there was that contraction of the muscles of the hand which I understand was stated to have existed in this instance. The ordinary tetanus rarely runs its course in less than two or three days, and often is protracted to a much longer period; I know one case only in which the disease was said to have terminated in twelve hours." He said, in conclusion, "I never saw a case in which the symptoms described arose from any disease; when I say that, of course I refer not to the particular symptoms, but to the general course which the symptoms took." Mr. Daniel being asked whether the symptoms of Cook could be referred to idiopathic or traumatic tetanus, said, "In my judgment they could not." He also said that he should repeat Sir Benjamin Brodie's words if he were to enumerate the distinctions. Mr. Solly said that the symptoms were not referable to any disease he ever witnessed; and Dr.

Todd said, "I think the symptoms were those of strychnia." The same opinion was expressed with equal confidence by Dr. Alfred Taylor, Dr. Rees, and Mr. Christison.⁵⁴

In order to support this general evidence witnesses were called who gave account of three fatal cases of poisoning by strychnia, and of one case in which the patient recovered. The first of the fatal cases was that of Agnes French, or Senet, who was accidentally poisoned at Glasgow Infirmary, in 1845, by some pills which she took, and which were intended for a paralytic patient. According to the nurse, the girl was taken ill three quarters of an hour, according to one of the physicians (who, however, was not present) twenty minutes after she swallowed the pills. She fell suddenly back on the floor; when her clothes were cut off she was stiff, "just like a poker," her arms were stretched out, her hands clenched; she vomited slightly; she had no lockjaw; there was a retraction of the mouth and face, the head was bent back, the spine curved. She went into severe paroxysms every few seconds, and died about an hour after the symptoms began. She was perfectly conscious. The heart was found empty on examination.

The second case described was that of Mrs. Serjeantson Smyth, who was accidentally poisoned at Romsey in 1848, by strychnine put into a dose of ordinary medicine instead of salicine. She took the dose about five or ten minutes after seven; in five or ten minutes more the servant was alarmed by a violent ringing of the bell.

She found her mistress leaning on a chair, went out to send for a doctor, and on her return found her on the floor. She screamed loudly. She asked to have her legs pulled straight and to have water thrown over her. A few minutes before she died she said, "Turn me over;" she was turned over, and died very quietly almost immediately. The fit lasted about an hour. The hands were clenched, the feet contracted, and on a post-mortem examination the heart was found empty.

The third case was that of Mrs. Dove, who was poisoned at Leeds by her husband (for which he was afterwards hanged) in February, 1856. She had five attacks on the Monday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, and Saturday of the week beginning February 24th. She had prickings in the legs and twitchings in the hands. She asked her husband to rub her arms and legs before the spasms came on, but when they were strong she could not bear her legs to be touched. The fatal attack in her case lasted two hours and a half. The hands were semi-bent, the feet strongly arched. The lungs were congested, the spinal cord was also much congested. The head being opened first, a good deal of blood flowed out, part of which might flow from the heart.

The case in which the patient recovered was that of a paralytic patient of Mr. Moore's. He took an overdose of strychnia, and in about three-quarters of an hour Mr. Moore found him stiffened in every limb. His head was drawn back; he was screaming and "frequently requesting that we should turn him, move him,

rub him." His spine was drawn back. He snapped at a spoon with which an attempt was made to administer medicine, and was perfectly conscious during the whole time.

Dr. Taylor and Dr. Owen Rees examined Cook's body. They found no strychnia, but they found antimony in the liver, the left kidney, the spleen, and also in the blood.

The case for the prosecution upon this evidence was, that the symptoms were those of tetanus, and of tetanus produced by strychnia. The case for the prisoner was, first, that several of the symptoms observed were inconsistent with strychnia; and secondly, that all of them might be explained on other hypotheses. Their evidence was given in part by their own witnesses, and in part by the witnesses for the Crown in cross-examination. The replies suggested by the Crown were founded partly on the evidence of their own witnesses given by way of anticipation, and partly by the evidence obtained from the witnesses for the prisoner on cross-examination.

The first and most conspicuous argument on behalf of the prisoner was, that the fact that no strychnia was discovered by Dr. Taylor and Dr. Rees was inconsistent with the theory that any had been administered. The material part of Dr. Taylor's evidence upon this point was, that he had examined the stomach and intestines of Cook for a variety of poisons, strychnia among others, without success. The contents of the

stomach were gone, though the contents of the intestines remained, and the stomach itself had been cut open from end to end, and turned inside out, and the mucous surface on which poison, if present, would have been found was rubbing against the surface of the intestines. This Dr. Taylor considered a most unfavourable condition for the discovery of poison, and Mr. Christison agreed with him. Several of the prisoner's witnesses, on the contrary—Mr. Nunneley, Dr. Letheby, and Mr. Rogers,—thought that it would only increase the difficulty of the operation, and not destroy its chance of success.

Apart from this Dr. Taylor expressed his opinion that from the way in which strychnia acts, it might be impossible to discover it even if the circumstances were favourable. The mode of testing its presence in the stomach is to treat the stomach in various ways, until at last a residue is obtained which, upon the application of certain chemical ingredients, changes its colour if strychnia is present. All the witnesses agreed that strychnia acts by absorption—that is, it is taken up from the stomach by the absorbents, thence it passes into the blood, thence into the solid part of the body, and at some stage of its progress causes death by its action on the nerves and muscles. Its noxious effects do not begin till it has left the stomach. From this Dr. Taylor argued that if a minimum dose were administered, none would be left in the stomach at the time of death, and therefore none could be discovered there.

He also said that if the strychnia got into the blood before examination, it would be diffused over the whole mass, and so no more than an extremely minute portion would be present in any given quantity. If the dose were half a grain, and there were twenty-five pounds of blood in the body, each pound of blood would contain only one-fiftieth of a grain. He was also of opinion that the strychnia undergoes some chemical change by reason of which its presence in small quantities in the tissues cannot be detected. In short, the result of his evidence was, that if a minimum dose were administered, it was uncertain whether strychnia would be present in the stomach after death, and that if it was not in the stomach, there was no certainty that it could be found at all. He added that he considered the colour tests fallacious, because the colours might be produced by other substances.

Dr. Taylor further detailed some experiments which he had tried upon animals jointly with Dr. Rees, for the purpose of ascertaining whether strychnia could always be detected. He poisoned four rabbits with strychnia, and applied the tests for strychnia to their bodies. In one case, where two grains had been administered at intervals, he obtained proof of the presence of strychnia both by a bitter taste and by the colour. In a case where one grain was administered, he obtained the taste but not the colour. In the other two cases, where he administered one grain and half a grain respectively, he obtained no indications at all of the pre-

sence of strychnia. These experiments proved to demonstration that the fact that *he* did not discover strychnia did not prove that no strychnia was present in Cook's body.

Mr. Nunneley, Mr. Herapath, Mr. Rogers, Dr. Letheby and Mr. Wrightson contradicted Dr. Taylor and Dr. Rees upon this part of their evidence. They denied the theory that strychnine undergoes any change in the blood, and they professed their own ability to discover its presence even in most minute quantities in any body into which it had been introduced, and their belief that the colour tests were satisfactory. Mr. Herapath said that he had found strychnine in the blood and in a small part of the liver of a dog poisoned by it; and he also said that he could detect the fifty-thousandth part of a grain if it were unmixed with organic matter. Mr. Wrightson (who was highly complimented by Lord Campbell for the way in which he gave his evidence) also said that he should expect to find strychnia if it were present, and that he had found it in the tissues of an animal poisoned by it.

Here, no doubt, there was a considerable conflict of evidence upon a point on which it was very difficult for unscientific persons to pretend to have any opinion. The evidence given for the prisoner, however, tended to prove not so much that there was no strychnia in Cook's body, as that Dr. Taylor ought to have found it if there was. In other words, it had less to do with the guilt or innocence of the prisoner, than with the question

whether Mr. Nunneley and Mr. Herapath were or were not better analytical chemists than Dr. Taylor. The evidence could not even be considered to shake Dr. Taylor's credit, for no part of the case rested on his evidence except the discovery of the antimony, as to which he was corroborated by Mr. Brande, and was not contradicted by the prisoner's witnesses. His opinion as to the nature of Cook's symptoms was shared by many other medical witnesses of the highest eminence, whose credit was altogether unimpeached. The prisoner's counsel were placed in a curious difficulty by this state of the question. They had to attack, and did attack, Dr. Taylor's credit vigorously for the purpose of rebutting his conclusion that Cook might have been poisoned by strychnine: yet they had also to maintain his credit as a skilful analytical chemist, for if they destroyed it, the fact that he did not find strychnine went for nothing. This dilemma was fatal. To admit his skill was to admit their client's guilt. To deny it was to destroy the value of nearly all their own evidence. The only possible course was to admit his skill and deny his good faith, but this too was useless for the reason just mentioned.

Another argument used on behalf of the prisoner was that some of the symptoms of Cook's death were inconsistent with poisoning by strychnine. Mr. Nunneley and Dr. Letheby thought that the facts that Cook sat up in bed when the attack came on, that he moved his hands, and swallowed, and asked to be rubbed and

moved, showed more power of voluntary motion than was consistent with poisoning by strychnia. But Mrs. Serjeantson Smyth got out of bed and rang the bell, and both she, Mrs. Dove, and Mr. Moore's patient begged to be rubbed and moved before the spasms came on. Cook's movements were before the paroxysm set in, and the first paroxysm ended his life.

Mr. Nunneley referred to the fact that the heart was empty, and said that, in his experiments, he always found that the right side of the heart of the poisoned animals was full. •

Both in Mrs. Smyth's case, however, and in that of the girl Senet, the heart was found empty; and in Mrs. Smyth's case the chest and abdomen were opened first, so that the heart was not emptied by the opening of the head. Mr. Christison said that if a man died of spasms of the heart, the heart would be emptied by them, and would be found empty after death, so that the presence or absence of the blood proved nothing.

Mr. Nunneley and Dr. Letheby also referred to the length of time before the symptoms appeared as inconsistent with poisoning by strychnine. The time between the administration of the pills and the paroxysm was not accurately measured. It might have been an hour, or a little less, or more; but the poison, if present at all, was administered in pills, which would not begin to operate till they were broken up, and the rapidity with which they would be broken up would depend upon the materials of which they were made.

Mr. Christison said that if the pills were made up with resinous materials, such as are within the knowledge of every medical man, their operation would be delayed. He added, "I do not think we can fix with our present knowledge the precise time for the poison beginning to operate." According to the account of one witness in Agnes French's case, the poison did not operate for three-quarters of an hour, though probably her recollection of the time was not very accurate after ten years. Dr. Taylor also referred (in cross-examination) to cases in which an hour and a half, or even two hours elapsed, before the symptoms showed themselves.

These were the principal points in Cook's symptoms said to be inconsistent with the administration of strychnia. All of them appear to have been satisfactorily answered. Indeed, the inconsistency of the symptoms with strychnia was faintly maintained. The defence turned rather on the possibility of showing that they were consistent with some other disease.

In order to make out this point various suggestions were made. In the cross-examination of the different witnesses for the Crown, it was frequently suggested that the case was one of traumatic tetanus, caused by syphilitic sores; but to this there were three fatal objections. In the first place, there were no syphilitic sores; in the second place, no witness for the prisoner said that he thought that it was a case of traumatic tetanus; and in the third place, several doctors of great experience in respect of syphilis—especially Dr. Lee,

the physician to the Lock Hospital—declared that they never heard of syphilitic sores producing tetanus. Two witnesses for the prisoner were called to show that a man died of tetanus who had sores on his elbow and elsewhere, which were possibly syphilitic; but it did not appear whether he had rubbed or hurt them, and Cook had no symptoms of the sort.

Another theory was that the death was caused by general convulsions. This was advanced by Mr. Nunneley; but he was unable to mention any case in which general convulsions had produced death without destroying consciousness. He said vaguely he had heard of such cases, but had never met with one. Dr. McDonald, of Garnkirk, near Glasgow, said that he considered the case to be one of “epileptic convulsions with tetanic complications.” But he also failed to mention an instance in which epilepsy did not destroy consciousness. This witness assigned the most extraordinary reasons for supposing that it was a case of this form of epilepsy. He said that the fit might have been caused by sexual excitement, though the man was ill at Rugeley for nearly a week before his death; and that it was within the range of possibility that sexual intercourse might produce a convulsion fit after an interval of a fortnight.

Both Mr. Nunneley and Dr. McDonald were cross-examined with great closeness. Each of them was taken separately through all the various symptoms of the case, and asked to point out how they differed from

those of poisoning by strychnia, and what were the reasons why they should be supposed to arise from anything else. After a great deal of trouble, Mr. Nunneley was forced to admit that the symptoms of the paroxysm were "very like" those of strychnia, and that the various predisposing causes which he mentioned as likely to produce convulsions could not be shown to have existed. He said, for instance, that excitement and depression of spirits might predispose to convulsions; but the only excitement under which Cook had laboured was on winning the race a week before; and as for depression of spirits, he was laughing and joking with Mr. Jones a few hours before his death. Dr. McDonald was equally unable to give a satisfactory explanation of these difficulties. It is impossible by any abridgment to convey the full effect which these cross-examinations produced. They deserve to be carefully studied by any one who cares to understand the full effect of this great instrument for the manifestation not merely of truth, but of accuracy and fairness.

Of the other witnesses for the prisoner, Mr. Herapath admitted that he had said that he thought that there was strychnine in the body, but that Dr. Taylor did not know how to find it. He added that he got his impression from newspaper reports; but it did not appear that they differed from the evidence given at the trial. Dr. Letheby said that the symptoms of Cook were irreconcilable with everything that he was acquainted with—strychnia poison included. He admitted, how-

ever, that they were not inconsistent with what he had heard of the symptoms of Mrs. Serjeantson Smyth who was undoubtedly poisoned by strychnine. Mr. Partridge was called to show that the case might be one of arachnitis, or inflammation of one of the membranes of the spinal cord caused by two granules discovered there. In cross-examination he instantly admitted, with perfect frankness, that he did not think the case was one of arachnitis, as the symptoms were not the same. Moreover, on being asked whether the symptoms described by Mr. Jones were consistent with poisoning by strychnia, he said, "Quite;" and he concluded by saying that in the whole course of his experience and knowledge he had never seen such a death proceed from natural causes. Dr. Robinson, from Newcastle, was called to show that tetanic convulsions preceded by epilepsy were the cause of death. He, however, expressly admitted in cross-examination that the symptoms were consistent with strychnia, and that some of them were inconsistent with epilepsy. He said that in the absence of any other cause, if he "put aside the hypothesis of strychnia," he would ascribe it to epilepsy; and that he thought the granules in the spinal cord might have produced epilepsy. The degree of importance attached to these granules by different witnesses varied. Several of the witnesses for the Crown considered them unimportant. The last of the prisoner's witnesses was Dr. Richardson, who said the disease might have been angina pectoris. He said, however, that the

symptoms of angina pectoris were so like those of strychnine that he should have great difficulty in distinguishing them from each other.

The fact that antimony was found was never seriously disputed, nor could it be denied that its administration would account for all the symptoms of sickness, etc., which occurred during the week before Cook's death. No one but the prisoner could have administered it.

The general result of the whole evidence on both sides appears to be to prove beyond all reasonable doubt that the symptoms of Cook's death were perfectly consistent with those of poisoning by strychnine, and that there was strong reason to believe that they were inconsistent with any other cause. Coupling this with the proof that Palmer bought strychnia just before each of the two attacks, and that he robbed Cook of all his property, it is impossible to doubt the propriety of the verdict.

Palmer's case is remarkable on account of the extraordinary minuteness and labour with which it was tried, and on account of the extreme ability with which the trial was conducted on both sides.

Remarks on Palmer's case.

The intricate set of facts which show that Palmer had a strong motive to commit the crime; his behaviour before it, at the time when it was being committed, and after it had been committed; the various considerations which showed that Cook must have died by tetanus produced by strychnine; that Palmer had the means of

administering strychnine to him ; that he did actually administer what in all probability was strychnine ; that he also administered antimony on many occasions ; and that all the different theories by which Cook's death otherwise than by strychnine could be accounted for were open to fatal objections, form a collection of eight or ten different sets of facts, all connected together immediately or remotely either as being, or as being shown not to be, the causes or the effects of Cook's murder, or as forming part of the actual murder itself.

The scientific evidence is remarkable on various grounds, but particularly because it supplies a singularly perfect illustration of the identity between the ordinary processes of scientific research, and the principles explained above, as being those on which Judicial Evidence proceeds. Take, for instance, the question, Did Cook die of tetanus, either traumatic or idiopathic? The symptoms of those diseases are in the first place ascertained inductively, and their nature was proved by the testimony of Sir Benjamin Brodie and others. The course of the symptoms being compared with those of Cook, they did not correspond. The inference by deduction was that Cook's death was not caused by those diseases. Logically the matter might be stated thus :—

All persons who die either of traumatic or of idiopathic tetanus exhibit a certain course of symptoms.

Cook did not exhibit that course of symptoms, therefore Cook did not die of traumatic or of idiopathic tetanus.

Every one of the arguments and theories stated in the case may easily be shown by a little attention to be so many illustrations of the rules of evidence on the one hand, and of the rules of induction and deduction on the other.

On the other hand, a flood of irrelevant matter apparently connected with the trial pressed, so to speak, for admittance, and if it had been admitted, would have swollen the trial to unmanageable proportions, and thrown no real light upon the main question. Palmer was actually indicted for the murder of his wife, Ann Palmer, and for the murder of his brother, Walter Palmer. Every sort of story was in circulation as to what he had done. It was said that twelve or fourteen persons had at different times been buried from his house under suspicious circumstances. It was said that he had poisoned Lord George Bentinck, who died very suddenly some years before. He had certainly forged his mother's acceptance to bills of exchange, and had carried on a series of gross frauds on insurance offices. There was the strongest reason to suspect that the evidence of Jeremiah Smith, referred to in the case, was plotted and artful perjury. If Palmer had been tried in France, every one of these and innumerable other topics would have been introduced, and the real matter in dispute would not have been nearly so fully discussed.

No case sets in a clearer light either the theory or the practical working of the principles on which the Evidence Act is based.

One special matter on which Palmer's trial throws

great light is the nature of the evidence of experts. The provisions relating to this subject are contained in sections 45 and 46 of the Evidence Act. The only point of much importance in connection with them is that it should be borne in mind that their evidence is given on the assumption that certain facts occurred, but that it does not in common cases show whether or not the facts on which the expert gives his opinion did really occur. For instance, Sir Benjamin Brodie and other witnesses in Palmer's case said that the symptoms they had heard described were the symptoms of poisoning by strychnine, but whether the maid-servants and others who witnessed and described Cook's death were or were not speaking the truth was not a question for them, but for the jury. Strictly speaking, an expert ought not to be asked, "Do you think that the deceased man died of poison?" He ought to be asked to what cause he would attribute the death of the deceased man, assuming the symptoms attending his death to have been correctly described? or whether any cause except poison would account for such and such specified symptoms? This, however, is a matter of form. The substance of the rules as to experts is that they are only witnesses, not judges; that their evidence, however important, is intended to be used only as materials upon which others are to form their decision; and that the fact which they have to prove is the fact that they entertain certain opinions on certain grounds, and not the fact that grounds for their opinions do really exist.

IRRELEVANT FACTS.

Having thus described and illustrated theory of relevancy, it will be desirable to say something of irrelevant facts which might at first sight be supposed to be relevant.

From the explanations given in the earlier part of the chapter it follows that facts are irrelevant unless they can be shown to stand in the relation of cause or in the relation of effect to facts in issue, every step in the connection being either proved or of such a nature that it may be presumed without proof.

The vast majority of ordinary facts simply co-exist without being in any assignable manner connected together. For instance, at the moment of the commission of a crime in a great city numberless other transactions are going on in the immediate neighbourhood; but no one would think of giving evidence of them unless they were in some way connected with the crime. Facts obviously irrelevant therefore present little difficulty. The only difficulty arises in dealing with facts which are apparently relevant but are not really so. The most important of these are three:—

Facts apparently relevant.

1. Statements as to facts made by persons not called as witnesses.

2. Transactions similar to but unconnected with the facts in issue.

3. Opinions formed by persons as to the facts in issue or relevant facts.

None of these are relevant within the definition of relevancy given in sections 6—11, both inclusive. It may possibly be argued that the effect of the second paragraph of section 11* would be to admit proof of such facts as these. It may, for instance, be said: A (not called as a witness) was heard to declare that he had seen B commit a crime. This makes it highly probable that B did commit that crime. Therefore A's declaration is a relevant fact under section 11 (2). This was not the intention of the section, as is shown by the elaborate provisions contained in the following part of the Chapter II. (sections 12—39) as to particular classes of statements, which are regarded as relevant facts, either because the circumstances under which they are made invest them with importance, or because no better evidence can be got. The sort of facts which the section was intended to include are facts which either exclude or imply more or less distinctly the existence of the facts sought to be proved. Some degree of latitude was designedly left in the wording of the section (in compliance with a suggestion from

* Section 11 is as follows: -

Facts not otherwise relevant are relevant.

(1) If they are inconsistent with any fact in issue or relevant fact.

(2) If by themselves, or in connection with other facts, they make the existence or non-existence of any fact in issue or relevant fact highly probable or improbable.

the Madras Government) on account of the variety of matters to which it might apply. The meaning of the section would have been more fully expressed if words to the following effect had been added to it:—

“No statement shall be regarded as rendering the matter stated highly probable within the meaning of this section unless it is declared to be a relevant fact under some other section of this Act.”

The reasons why statements as to facts made by persons not called as witnesses are excluded, except in certain specified cases (see sections 17—39), are various. In the first place it is matter of common experience that statements in common conversation are made so lightly, and are so liable to be misunderstood or misrepresented, that they cannot be depended upon for any important purpose unless they are made under special circumstances.

It may be said that this is an objection to the weight of such statements and not to their relevancy, and there is some degree of truth in this remark. No doubt, when a man has to inquire into facts of which he receives in the first instance very confused accounts, it may and often will be extremely important for him to trace the most cursory and apparently futile report. And facts relevant in the highest degree to facts in issue may often be discovered in this manner. A policeman or a lawyer engaged in getting up a case, criminal or civil, would neglect his duty altogether if he shut his ears to everything which was not relevant within the meaning

of the Evidence Act. A Judge or Magistrate in India frequently has to perform duties which in England would be performed by police officers or attorneys. He has to sift out the truth for himself as well as he can, and with little assistance of a professional kind. Section 165 is intended to arm the Judge with the most extensive power

Effect of section 165. possible for the purpose of getting at the truth. The effect of this section* is that in order to get to the bottom of the matter before it the Court will be able to look at and inquire into every fact whatever. It will not, however, be able to found its judgment upon the class of statements in question, for the following reasons :—

If this were permitted, it would present a great temptation to indolent Judges to be satisfied with second-hand reports.

It would open a wide door to fraud. People would make statements for which they would be in no way responsible, and the fact that these statements were made would be proved by witnesses who knew nothing of the matter stated. Every one would thus be at the mercy of people who might choose to tell a lie, and whose evidence could neither be tested nor contradicted.

Suppose that A, B, C, and D give to E, F, and G a minute detailed account of a crime which they say was

* Section 165 is as follows :—

“The Judge may in order to discover or obtain proper proof of relevant facts ask any question he pleases in any form, at any time, of any witness, or of the parties about any fact relevant or irrelevant, and may order the production of any document or thing.”

committed by Z. E, F, and G repeat what they have heard correctly. A, B, C, and D disappear or are not forthcoming. It is evident that Z would be altogether unable to defend himself in this case, and that the Court would be unable to test the statements of A, B, C, and D. The only way to avoid this is to exclude such evidence altogether, and so to put upon both Judges and Magistrates as strong a pressure as possible to get to the bottom of the matter before them.

It would waste an incalculable amount of time. To try to trace unauthorized and irresponsible gossip, and to discover the grains of truth which may lurk in it, is like trying to trace a fish in the water.

(The exclusion of evidence as to transactions similar to, but not specifically connected with the facts in issue, rests upon the ground that if it were not enforced every trial, whether civil or criminal, might run into an inquiry into the whole life and character of the parties concerned.) Litigants have frequently many matters in difference besides the precise point legally at issue between them, and it often requires a good deal of vigour to prevent them from turning Courts of Justice into theatres in which all their affairs may be discussed. A very slight acquaintance with French procedure is enough to show the evils of not keeping people close to the point in judicial proceedings.

As to evidence of opinion, it is excluded because its admission would in nearly all cases be mere waste of time.

Exclusion of Evidence of opinion.

Unconnected transactions

The concluding part of the chapter on the relevancy of facts enumerates the exceptions which are to be made to the general rules as to irrelevancy. (The rules as to admissions, statements made by persons who cannot be called as witnesses, and statements made under circumstances which in themselves afford a guarantee for their truth, are an exception to the exclusion of statements as proof of the matter stated.)

(Judgments in Courts of Justice on other occasions form an exception to the exclusion of evidence of transactions not specifically connected with facts in issue, and the provisions as to the admission of evidence of opinions in certain cases are contained in sections 45—55. I will notice very shortly the principle on which these provisions proceed.

1. The general rule with regard to admissions, which are defined to mean all that the parties or their representatives in certain degrees say about the matter in dispute, or facts relevant thereto, is that they may be proved as against those who made them, but not in their favour. The reason of the rule is obvious. If A says, "B owes me money," the mere fact that he says so does not even tend to prove the debt. If the statement has any value at all, it must be derived from some fact which lies beyond it: for instance, A's recollection of his having lent B the money. To that fact of course, A can testify, but his subsequent assertions add nothing to what he has to say. If, on the other hand, A had said, "B does

not owe me anything," this is a fact of which B might make use, and which might be decisive of the case.

Admissions in reference to crimes are usually called **Confessions.** confessions. I may observe upon the provisions relating to them that sections 25, 26, and 27 were transferred to the Evidence *verbatim* from the Code of Criminal Procedure, Act XXV of 1861. They differ widely from the law of England, and were inserted in the Act of 1861 in order to prevent the practice of torture by the police for the purpose of extracting confessions from persons in their custody.

Statements made by persons who are dead or otherwise incapacitated from being called as witnesses are admitted in the cases mentioned in sections 32 and 33. The reason is that in the cases in question no better evidence is to be had.

In certain cases statements are made under **Statements under special circumstances.** special circumstances which in themselves are a strong reason for believing them to be true, and in these cases there is generally little use in calling the person by whom the statement was made. The sections which relate to them are 34—38.

It may be well to point out here the manner in which the Evidence Act affects the proof of evidence given by a witness in a Court of Justice. The relevancy of the fact that such evidence was given, depends partly on the general principles of relevancy. For instance, if a witness were accused of giving false testimony, the fact that

he gave the testimony alleged to be false would be a fact in issue.) But the Act also provides for cases in which the fact that evidence was given on a different occasion is to be admissible, either to prove the matter stated (section 33), or in order to contradict (sections 155, 3), or in order to corroborate (section 157) the witness. By reference to these sections it must be ascertained whether the fact that the evidence was given is relevant. If it is relevant, section 35 enacts that an entry of it in a record made by any public servant in the discharge of his duty shall be relevant as a mode of proving it. The Codes of Civil and Criminal Procedure direct all judicial officers to make records of the evidence given before them; and section 80 of the Evidence Act provides that a document purporting to be a record of evidence shall be presumed to be genuine, that statements made as to the circumstances under which it was taken shall be presumed to be true, and the evidence to have been duly taken. (The result of these sections taken together is that when proof of evidence given on previous occasions is admissible, it may be proved by the production of the record or a certified copy (see section 76).

The sections as to judgments (40, 41) designedly omit to deal with the question of the effect of judgments in preventing further proceedings in regard of the same matter. The law upon this subject is to be found in section 2 of the Code of Civil Procedure, and in section 460 of the Code of Criminal Procedure. The cases which the Evidence Act provides

Judgments in other cases.

for are {cases in which the judgment of a Court is in the nature of a law, and creates the right which it affirms to exist.}

The opinions of any persons, other than the Judge by
 Opinions. whom the fact is to be decided, as to the existence of facts in issue or relevant facts are, as a rule, irrelevant to the decision of the cases to which they relate, for the most obvious reasons. To show that such and such a person thought that a crime had been committed or a contract made would either be to show nothing at all, or it would invest the person whose opinion was proved with the character of a Judge. In some few cases, the reasons for which are self-evident, it is otherwise. They are specified in sections 45—51.

The sections as to character require little remark.
 Character when important Evidence of character is, generally speaking, only a makeweight, though there are two classes of cases in which it is highly important:—

(1) {Where conduct is equivocal, or even presumably criminal.} In this case evidence of character may explain conduct and rebut the presumptions which it might raise in the absence of such evidence. A man is found in possession of stolen goods. He says he found them and took charge of them to give them to the owner. If he is a man of very high character this may be believed.

(2) {When a charge rests on the direct testimony of a single witness, and on the bare denial of it by the person charged.} A man is accused of an indecent assault by a

woman with whom he was accidentally left alone. He denies it. Here a high character for morality on the part of the accused person would be of great importance.

CHAPTER IV.

GENERAL OBSERVATIONS ON THE INDIAN EVIDENCE ACT.

In the preceding pages I have stated and illustrated the theory of judicial evidence on which the Evidence Act is based. I have but little to add to that explanation. The Act speaks for itself. No labour was spared to make its provisions complete and distinct. As the first section repeals all unwritten rules of evidence, and as the Act itself supplies a distinct body of law upon the subject, its object would be defeated by elaborate references to English cases. In so far as it is obscure or incomplete, the Judges and the Legislature are its proper critics. If it is turned into an abridgment of the law which it was meant to replace, it will be injurious instead of being useful to those for whom it was intended.

I shall accordingly content myself with a very short description of the contents of the remainder of the Act, referring for a full explanation of the matter to the Act itself.

The general scheme of Part II, which relates to Proof and consists of four chapters, containing forty-five sections, may be expressed in the following propositions:—

11. Scheme of Part II.

1. **Certain facts** are so notorious in themselves, or are **Judicial notice.** stated in so authentic a manner in well-known and accessible publications, that they require no proof. The Court, if it does not know them, can inform itself upon them without formally taking evidence. These facts are said to be judicially noticed.

2. All facts except the contents of documents may be **Oral evidence** proved by oral evidence, which must in all cases be direct. That is, it must consist of a declaration by the witness that he perceived by his own senses the fact to which he testifies.

3. The contents of documents must be proved either by **Documents.** the production of the document, which is called primary evidence, or by copies or oral accounts of the contents, which are called secondary evidence. Primary evidence is required as a rule, but this is subject to seven important exceptions in which secondary evidence may be given. The most important of these are (1) cases in which the document is in the possession of the adverse party, in which case the adverse party must in general (though there are several exceptions) have notice to produce the document before secondary evidence of it can be given.

And (2) cases in which certified copies of public documents are admissible in place of the documents themselves.

4. Many classes of documents which are defined in the Act, are presumed to be what they purport to be, but this presumption is liable to be rebutted. Two sets of pre-

sumptions will sometimes apply to the same document. For instance, what purports to be a certified copy of a record of evidence is produced. It must by section 76 be presumed to be an accurate copy of the record of evidence. By section 80 the facts stated in the record itself as to the circumstances under which it was taken, *e.g.*, that it was read over to the witness in a language which he understood, must be presumed to be true.

5. When a contract, grant, or other disposition of property is reduced to writing, the writing itself (or secondary evidence of its contents) is not only the best, but is the only admissible evidence of the matter which it contains. It cannot be varied by oral evidence except in certain specified cases.

It is necessary in applying these general doctrines (the expediency of which is obvious) to practice to go into considerable detail, and to introduce provisos, exceptions, and qualifications which appear more intricate and difficult than they really are. If, however, the propositions just stated are once distinctly understood and borne in mind, the details will be easily mastered when the occasion for applying them arises. The provisions in the Act are all made in order to meet real difficulties which arose in practice in England, and which must of necessity arise over and over again, and give occasion to litigation unless they were specifically provided for beforehand.

One single principle runs through all the propositions relating to documentary evidence. It is that the very object for which writing is

Writings when
exclusive evidence.

Principle of provisions in documentary evidence.

used is to perpetuate the memory of what is written down, and so to furnish permanent proof of it. In order that full effect may be given to this, two things are necessary, namely, that the document itself should whenever it is possible be put before the Judge for his inspection, and that if it purports to be a final settlement of a previous negotiation, as in the case of a written contract, it shall be treated as final, and shall not be varied by word of mouth. If the first of these rules were not observed the benefit of writing would be lost. There is no use in writing a thing down unless the writing is read. If the second rule were not observed people would never know when a question was settled, as they would be able to play fast and loose with their writings.

By bearing these leading principles in mind the details and exceptions will become simple. Their practical importance is indeed as nothing in comparison to the importance of the rules which they qualify.

The third part of the Act, which contains three chapters (Chapters VII., VIII., and IX.) and sixty-seven sections, relates to the production and effect of evidence.

Chapter VII., which relates to the burden of proof, *Presumptions.* deals with a subject which requires a little explanation. This is the subject of presumptions. Like most other words introduced into the law of evidence, it has various meanings, and it has besides a history to which I shall refer very shortly.

In times when the true theory of proof was very imperfectly understood, inasmuch as physical science, by the

progress of which that theory was gradually discovered, was in its infancy, numerous attempts were made to construct theories as to the weight of evidence which should supply the want of one founded on observation. In some cases this was effected by requiring the testimony of a certain number of witnesses in particular cases : such a fact must be proved by two witnesses, such another by four, and so on. In other cases particular items of evidence were regarded as full proof, half full proof, proof less than half full, and proof more than half full.

The doctrine of presumptions was closely connected with this theory. Presumptions were inferences which the Judges were directed to draw from certain states of facts in certain cases, and these presumptions were allowed a certain amount of weight in the scale of proof ; such a presumption and such evidence amounted to full proof, such another to half full, and so on. The very irregular manner in which the English law of evidence grew up has had, amongst other effects, that of making it an uncertain and difficult question how far the theory of presumptions, and the other theories of which they formed a part, affect English law, but substantially the result is somewhat as follows :—

Presumptions are of four kinds according to English law.

1. Conclusive presumptions. These are rare, but when they occur they provide that certain modes of proof shall not be liable to contradiction.

2. Presumptions which affect the ordinary rule as to the burden of proof that he who affirms must prove. He

who affirms that a man is dead must usually prove it, but if he shows that the man has not been heard of for seven years, he shifts the burden of proof on his adversary.

3. (There are certain presumptions which, though liable to be rebutted, are regarded by English law as being something more than mere maxims, though it is by no means easy to say how much more. An instance of such a presumption is to be found in the rule that recent possession of stolen goods unexplained raises a presumption that the possessor is either the thief or a receiver.

4. Bare presumptions of fact, which are nothing but arguments to which the Court attaches whatever value it pleases.

Chapter VII. of the Evidence Act deals with this subject as follows:—First it lays down the general principles which regulate the burden of proof (sections 101—106). It then enumerates the cases in which the burden of proof is determined in particular cases, not by the relation of the parties to the cause, but by presumptions (sections 107—111). It notices two cases of conclusive presumptions, the presumption of legitimacy from birth during marriage (section 112), and the presumption of a valid cession of territory from the publication of a notification to that effect in the *Gazette of India* (section 113). This is one of several conclusive statutory presumptions which will be found in different parts of the Statutes and Acts. Finally, it declares, in section 114, that the Court may in all cases whatever draw from the facts before it whatever inferences it thinks just. The terms of this section

are such as to reduce to their proper position of mere maxims which are to be applied to facts by the Courts in their discretion, a large number of presumptions to which English law gives, to a greater or less extent, an artificial value. Nine of the most important of them are given by way of illustration.

All notice of certain general legal principles which are sometimes called presumptions, but which in reality belong rather to the substantive law than to the law of evidence, was designedly omitted, not because the truth of those principles was denied, but because it was not considered that the Evidence Act was the proper place for them. The most important of these is the presumption, as it is sometimes called, that every one knows the law. The principle is far more correctly stated in the maxim, that ignorance of the law does not excuse a breach of it, which is one of the fundamental principles of criminal law.

The subject of estoppels (Chapter VIII.) differs from that of presumptions in the circumstance that an estoppel is a personal disqualification laid upon a person peculiarly circumstanced from proving peculiar facts. A presumption is a rule that particular inferences shall be drawn from particular facts whoever proves them. Much of the English learning connected with estoppels is extremely intricate and technical, but this arises principally from two causes, the peculiarities of English special pleading, and the fact that the effect of prior judgments is usually treated by the English text writers as a branch of the law

of evidence, and not as a branch of the law of Civil Procedure.

The remainder of the Act consists of a reduction to express propositions of rules as to the examination of witnesses, which are well established and understood. They call for no commentary or introduction, as they sufficiently explain their own meaning, and do not materially vary the existing law and practice.

Calcutta, July 1902.

Thacker, Spink & Co.'s Publications.

CONTENTS

	Page.		Page.
SPORT AND VETERINARY WORKS	2	SCIENTIFIC WORKS	... 27
HISTORY, CUSTOMS, TRAVELS, ETC.	7	ENGINEERING, SURVEYING, ETC.	29
DOMESTIC BOOKS	... 14	MILITARY WORKS	... 31
GUIDE BOOKS	... 16	HINDUSTANI, PERSIAN, ETC.	... 35
POETRY, FICTION, ETC.	... 19	BOOK-KEEPING, &C., MANUALS	... 36
MEDICINE, HYGIENE, ETC.	... 22	EDUCATIONAL BOOKS	... 37
MUNICIPAL AND SANITARY	... 25	LAND TENURES AND LAND REV.	
THACKER'S INDIAN DIRECTORIES,		KNOW ...	... 40
MAPS, ETC.	... 26	LAW BOOKS	... 42

BOOKS priced both in **Sterling** and in **Rupees** are published by our London firm and are subject to the same terms as all English published books; those priced in **Rupees only** are published in India, and the prices are *net*.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

SPORT AND VETERINARY WORKS.

THE ROD IN INDIA; BEING HINTS HOW TO OBTAIN SPORT, WITH Remarks on the Natural History of Fish and their Culture. By H. S. THOMAS, F.Z.S., &c., Author of Tank Angling in India. Third Edition, Revised. With numerous Illustrations. Demy 8vo, cloth, 15s. Rs. 13-2; cash, Rs. 11-4.

"A masterly treatise on the art of angling."—*Field*.

"A more complete guide to its subject than could be found elsewhere."—*Spectator*.

"His book has been for years a standard work—perhaps, without injustice to others, it may be described as *the* standard work upon Indian angling."—*Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic News*.

ANGLING ON THE KUMAON LAKES. WITH A MAP OF THE KUMAON Lake Country and Plan of each Lake. By Depy. Surgeon-General W. WALKER. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 4.

"Written with all the tenderness and attention to detail which characterise the followers of the gentle art."—*Huges' Sporting News*.

LARGE GAME SHOOTING IN THIBET, THE HIMALAYAS, NORTHERN and Central India. By Brig.-General ALEXANDER A. KINLOCH. Containing Descriptions of the Country and of the various Animals to be found; together with Extracts from a journal of several years standing. With 36 Illustrations from Photographs and a Map. Third Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Demy 4to, cloth, elegant. Rs. 25.

"This splendidly illustrated record of sport, the photogravures, especially the heads of the various antelopes, are life-like; and the letterpress is very pleasant reading."—*Graphic*.

"The book is capitally got up, the type is better than in former editions, and the excellent photogravures give an exceptional value to the work."—*Asian*.

BULLET AND SHOT, IN INDIAN FOREST, PLAIN AND HILL, WITH Hints to Beginners in Indian Shooting. By C. E. M. RUSSELL, late Senior Deputy Conservator of Forests, Mysore Service. Demy 8vo, cloth. 10s. 6d. Rs. 9-8; cash, Rs. 7-14.

THE SPORTSMAN'S MANUAL. IN QUEST OF GAME IN KULLU, Lahoul, and Ladak to the Two Morari Lake, with Notes on Shooting in Spiti, Bara Bagabal, Chamba, and Kashmir, and a Detailed Description of Sport in more than 100 Nalas. With 9 Maps. By Lt.-Col. R. H. TYACKE, late H. M.'s 98th and 34th Regiments. Fcap. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 3-8.

USEFUL HINTS TO YOUNG SHIKARIS ON THE GUN AND RIFLE. By "THE LITTLE OLD BEAR." Second Edition. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2-8.

THE TOURIST AND SPORTSMAN'S GUIDE TO KASHMIR, LADAK, &c. By A. E. WARD, Bengal Staff Corps. Fourth Edition. Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 5.

THE GAME, SHORE, AND WATER BIRDS OF INDIA. By COL. A. LE MEUSEUR. Second Edition. Rewritten and Enlarged. with numerous Illustrations. *[In preparation.]*

HOW TO KNOW THE INDIAN DUCKS. BY FRANK FINN, B.A., F.Z.S., M.B.O.U., Deputy Superintendent, Indian Museum, Calcutta. Crown 8vo, sewed. Rs. 2-8.

"We have nothing but commendation for the excellent little volume."—*Nature*.

HOW TO KNOW THE INDIAN WADERS. BY FRANK FINN, B.A., F.Z.S., M.B.O.U., Deputy Superintendent, Indian Museum, Calcutta. Crown 8vo, sewed. *[In preparation.]*

DENIZENS OF THE JUNGLES. A SERIES OF SKETCHES OF WILD Animals, illustrating their form and natural attitude. With Letterpress Description of each Plate. By R. A. STERNDALE, F.R.G.S., F.Z.S., Author of "Natural History of the Mammalia of India," "Seonee," &c. Oblong folio, cloth. Rs. 10.

SEONEE: OR, CAMP LIFE ON THE SATPURA RANGE. A TALE OF Indian Adventure. By R. A. STERNDALE, Author of "Mammalia of India," "Denizens of the Jungles." Illustrated by the Author. With a Map and an Appendix containing a brief Topographical and Historical Account of the District of Seonee in the Central Provinces of India. Crown 8vo, cloth. 8s. 6d. Rs. 7-7; cash, Rs. 6-6.

THE SNAFFLE PAPERS. BY SNAFFLE, Author of "Gun, Rifle and Hound." Illustrated by HARRY DIXON. Large Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d. Rs. 9-3; cash, Rs. 7-14.

"Full of spirit and humour."—*Country Life*.

"The Snaffle Papers' are well written and are extremely interesting, and the illustrations by Harry Dixon artistically executed."—*Shooting Times*.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

HUNTING REMINISCENCES. By ALFRED E. PHASE, M.P., Author of "The Cleveland Hounds as a Trencher Fed Pack." With Illustrations by the late Sir FRANK LOCKWOOD, CUTHBERT BRADLEY, HEYWOOD, HARDY, and from Photographs. Crown 8vo, cloth, gilt top. 6s. Rs. 5-4; cash, Rs. 4-6.

RIDING FOR LADIES, WITH HINTS ON THE STABLE. A LADY'S Horse Book. By Mrs. POWER O'DONOGHUE. With 75 Illustrations by A. CHANTREY CORBOULD. Elegantly printed and bound, Imp. 16mo, gilt. 10s. 6d. Rs. 9-3; cash, Rs. 7-14.

NOTES ON STABLE MANAGEMENT. BY VET. CAPT. J. A. NUNN, F.R.C.V.S., C.I.E., D.S.O. Second Edition, Revised and Enlarged. With a Glossary of Hindustani Words. Crown 8vo, cloth. 2s. Re. 1-12; cash, Re. 1-8.

"The notes are eminently practical, and give sound advice on everything pertaining to the proper care of horses, such as can be utilized by the uninitiated to the best advantage."—*Indian Daily News.*

HORSE BREEDING AND REARING IN INDIA. WITH NOTES ON Training for the Flat, and Across Country, and on Purchase, Breaking in, and General Management. By Major JOHN HUMFREY, B.S.C., F.Z.S. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 3-8.

INDIAN HORSE NOTES. AN EPITOME OF USEFUL INFORMATION arranged for ready reference on Emergencies, and specially adapted for Officers and Mofussil Residents. All Technical Terms explained and Simplest Remedies selected. By Major C——, Author of "Indian Notes about Dogs." Fourth Edition, Revised and considerably Enlarged. Fcap. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2.

GUIDE TO EXAMINATION OF HORSES FOR SOUNDNESS FOR STUDENTS AND BEGINNERS. By J. MOORE, F.R.C.V.S., Army Vety. Dept., Vety. Officer, Remount Depot, Calcutta. Fcap. 8vo, limp cloth. Re. 1.

OUR INDIAN HORSE; or, A few Notes on the Animal. Compiled and Translated from the Ancient Medical and other Works of the Hindus. By RAJA SIR SOUBINDRO MOHUN TAGORE, Kt., C.I.E. Fcap. 8vo, sewed. As. 8.

PRACTICAL HINTS ON HORSE, HARNESS AND TRAP. BY DOUGLAS WHITE. Illustrated. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2-8.

DOGS FOR HOT CLIMATES. A GUIDE FOR RESIDENTS IN TROPICAL Countries as to suitable Breeds, their Respective Uses, Management and Doctoring. By VERO SHAW and Captain M. H. HAYES. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo, cloth. 6s. Rs. 5-4; cash, Rs. 4-8.

"The authors of 'Dogs for Hot Climates' show in a concise practical way how to treat dogs out here, and what breeds best stand the climate. The book should be on every one's table, for sensible treatment will save the life of many a valuable and much-loved pet."—*Indian Planter's Gazette*.

INDIAN NOTES ABOUT DOGS: THEIR DISEASES AND TREATMENT. By Major C——. Sixth Edition. Fcap. 8vo, cloth. Re. 1-8.

THE MANAGEMENT AND BREEDING OF DOGS IN INDIA, and the Points to Breed for. By 'Kader,' an Associate of the English Kennel Club. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 3.

"A book of this kind, in a country where good and experienced judges are scarce, and where reference to standard authority is often needed, was much wanted."—*Asian*.

HOW TO CHOOSE A DOG AND HOW TO SELECT A PUPPY, WITH Notes on the Peculiarities and Characteristics of each Breed. By VERO SHAW. Crown 8vo, sewed. 1s. 6d. Re. 1-5; cash, Re. 1-2.

A BOBBERY PACK IN INDIA: HOW TO COLLECT, TRAIN AND HUNT it; also full Instructions for laying a Drag in India. With an Appendix containing a short *Excursus* on Banting, and an Interview with Mr. Pickwick. By Captain JULIAN. Crown 8vo, sewed. Re. 1-8.

STATION POLO: THE TRAINING AND GENERAL TREATMENT OF POLO Ponies, together with Types and Traits of Players. By Lt. HUGH STEWART (LUCIFER). Crown 8vo, cloth, Rs. 2; paper, Re. 1-8.

CONTENTS:—The Polo Pony—The Raw Pony—Preliminary Training—First Introduction—Stable Management—Tricks—Injuries—Shoeing—Station Polo—How shall We Play?—The Procrastinator—The Polo Scurry—Idiosyncrasies—Types—Individual *v.* Combined Tactics—Odds and Ends.

POLO RULES. RULES OF THE CALCUTTA POLO CLUB AND OF THE Indian Polo Association, with the Article on Polo by "An Old Hand." Reprinted from *Hayer's Sporting News*. Fcap. 8vo, sewed. Re. 1.

THE POLO CALENDAR. COMPILED BY THE INDIAN POLO ASSOCIATION. 12mo. Cloth. CONTENTS:—Committee of Stewards, Rules for the Regulation of Tournaments, &c.—Rules of the Game—Station Polo—List of Members—List of Existing Polo Ponies, names and description, with Alphabetical List—Records of Tournaments—Previous Winners, Vol. II, 1898-94, Re. 1-8. Vol. III, 1894-95, Rs. 2. Vol. IV, 1895-96, Rs. 2. Vol. V, 1896-97, Rs. 3. Vol. VI, 1897-98, Rs. 2.

THE ARMS ACT (XI OF 1878). WITH ALL THE NOTICES OF THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIA, the Bengal, North-Western Provinces and Punjab Governments, and High Court Decisions and Rulings. BY W. HAWKINS. Second Edition. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 7-6.

THE RACING CALENDAR, VOL. XIV, FROM APRIL 1901 TO MARCH, 1902. Races Past. Published by the Calcutta Turf Club. CONTENTS:—Rules of Racing, Lotteries, C. T. C., etc., Registered Colours; Licensed Trainers and Jockeys; Assumed Names; List of Horses Aged, Classed and Measured by C. T. C. and W. I. T. C.; Races Run under C. T. C. Rules; Performances of Horses; Appendix & Index. 12mo, cloth. Rs. 5. Previous Volumes—I to VIII, Rs. 4 each: Volumes IX to XIII, Rs. 5 each.

CALCUTTA RACING CALENDAR. PUBLISHED EVERY FORTNIGHT. Annual Subscription, Rs. 12.

CALCUTTA TURF CLUB RULES OF RACING, AS IN FORCE ON 1st April 1900. Fcap. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2.

HISTORY, CUSTOMS, TRAVELS, RE-COLLECTIONS, Etc.

SPEECHES BY HIS EXCELLENCY THE RIGHT HON'BLE LORD CURZON, 1898-1901. P.C., G.M.S.I., G.M.I.E., Viceroy and Governor-General of India. Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 6.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

A SERVANT OF "JOHN COMPANY : " BEING THE RECOLLECTIONS of an Indian Official. By H. G. KRENE, C.I.E., Hon. M.A., Author of "Sketches in Indian Ink," &c. With a frontispiece Portrait of the Author, and six full-page Illustrations by W. SIMPSON, from the Author's Sketches. Demy 8vo, cloth, gilt top. 12s. Rs. 10-8; cash, Rs. 9.

The Volume deals with, among other subjects:—"Posting Days in England"—"Fighting Fitzgerald"—"Daniel O'Connell"—Reminiscences of the Indian Mutiny—Duelling in the Army, and the part the late Prince Consort took in the abolition of the same—Agra—Lord Canning—Sir Henry Lawrence—Anglo-Indian Society in the Days of the East India Company—Lord Dalhousie—Sir H. M. Elliot—and other well-known Indian Officials: interspersed with Original Stories and Anecdotes of the Times, with Appendix on the Present Condition of India.

THE GREAT ANARCHY IN INDIA ; or, Darkness before Dawn. Sketches of Military Adventure in Hindoostan during the period immediately preceding the British Occupation. By H. G. KRENE, C.I.E. Preface by the Right Hon'ble Sir RICHARD TEMPLE, *Bar.* Demy 8vo, paper cover. Rs. 4.

THE LIFE OF CLAUD MARTIN, Major-General in the Army of the Hon'ble East India Company. By S. C. HILL, B.A., B.S.C., Officer in charge of the Records of the Government of India. Crown 8vo. Illustrated. Paper Wrapper. Rs. 3.

THE EARLY ANNALS OF THE ENGLISH IN BENGAL : BEING THE Bengal Public Consultations for the first-half of the 18th Century, Summarised, Extracted and Edited, with Introductions and Illustrative Addenda. By C. R. WILSON, M.A. **Volume 1.** 1704 to 1710. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 12. **Volume 2.** Part 1. 1711 to 1717. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 12.

EARLY RECORDS OF BRITISH INDIA : a History of the English Settlements in India, as told in the Government Records, the works of old travellers, and other contemporary documents, from the earliest period down to the rise of British power in India. By J. TALBOYS WHEELER (1879). Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 5.

TWENTY-ONE DAYS IN INDIA : BEING THE TOUR OF SIR ALI BABA, K.C.B. By GEORGE ABERNETHY-MACKAY. Sixth and Enlarged Edition. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo, cloth. 6s. Rs. 5-4; cash, Rs. 4-8.

A TRIP TO KASHMIR. By JAMES ARBUTHNOT. With 64 Illustrations. Crown 4to, cloth, gilt. Rs. 8.

ECHOES FROM OLD CALCUTTA: BEING CHIEFLY REMINISCENCES of the Days of Warren Hastings, Francis and Impey. By H. E. BUSTEED. Third Edition, considerably Enlarged with additional Illustrations. Post 8vo, cloth. Rs. 6.

"Dr. Busteed's valuable and entertaining 'Echoes from Old Calcutta' revised, enlarged and illustrated with portraits and other plates rare or quaint. It is a pleasure to reiterate the warm commendation of this instructive and lively volume which its appearance called forth some years since."—*Saturday Review*.

"A series of illustrations which are highly entertaining and instructive of the life and manners of Anglo-Indian society a hundred years ago . . . The book from first to last has not a dull page in it, and it is a work of the kind of which the value will increase with years."—*Englishman*.

THE PARISH OF BENGAL, 1678 TO 1788. BY H. B. HYDE, M.A., a Senior Chaplain on H. M.'s Indian Ecclesiastical Establishment. With 19 Illustrations. Crown 8vo, sewed. Rs. 4.

"Upon every page is something of interest and of charm . . . there has seldom been a book better worth buying, better worth reading, and better worth keeping than Mr. Hyde's latest contribution to the history of old Calcutta."—*Englishman*.

THE TRIAL OF MAHARAJA NANDA KUMAR. A NARRATIVE OF A Judicial Murder. By H. BEVERIDGE, B.C.S. Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 6.

"Mr. Beveridge has given a great amount of thought, labour, and research to the marshalling of his facts, and he has done his utmost to put the exceedingly complicated and contradicting evidence in a clear and intelligible form."—*Home News*.

A SUMMER IN HIGH ASIA: BEING A RECORD OF SPORT AND TRAVEL in Baltistan and Ladakh. By Capt. F. E. S. ADAIR, Author of "Sport in Ladakh." Including a Chapter on Central Asian Trade, by Capt. S. H. GODFREY (late British Joint Commissioner at Leh). With 70 Illustrations reproduced from Drawings and Photographs by the Author; also Map of the Route. Medium 8vo, cloth. 12s. 6d. *net*. Rs. 12-8; cash, Rs. 10-15.

"We have read this book with great pleasure and cordially commend it to all sportsmen. There are excellent Illustrations from Sketches and Photographs and a useful Map."—*Asian*.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

A JAUNT IN JAPAN; OR, NINETY DAYS' LEAVE IN THE FAR

East. By Capt. S. C. F. JACKSON, D.S.O. Royal 12mo, cloth. Rs. 8-8.

"To those in India who may be contemplating a trip to Japan, we can confidently recommend a little book by Capt. S. C. F. JACKSON is very readable, and moreover it contains detailed information as to steamers, places *en route*, cost of travelling and living in Japan itself, what to see, and what to avoid Capt. Jackson is a good guide. A shrewd observer of men and manners, his remarks on the transition states of the Japanese people are to the point and can be studied with advantage."—*Pioneer*.

WITH SAMPSON THROUGH THE WAR. An Account of the Naval

Operations during the Spanish War of 1898. By W. A. M. GOODE. With Chapters specially contributed by Rear-Admiral SAMPSON, Captain R. D. EVANS and Commander C. C. TODD. With Portraits, Illustrations and Maps. Demy 8vo, cloth. 10s. 6d. Rs. 9-3; cash, Rs. 7-14.

THE CAVE DWELLERS OF SOUTHERN TUNISIA. Recollections of a

Sojourn with the Khalifa of Matmata. Translated from the Danish by DANIEL BRUUN, by L. E. A. B., with numerous Illustrations. Demy 8vo. 12s. Rs. 10-8; cash, Rs. 9.

THE CONGO STATE; OR, THE GROWTH OF CIVILIZATION IN

Central Africa. By DEMETRIUS C. BOULGHER, Author of "History of China," with 60 Illustrations. Demy 8vo. 16s. Rs. 14; cash, Rs. 12.

"On the whole an accurate and useful summary of the interesting enterprise on the King of the Belgians."—*Times*.

"A very full and detailed history of the growth, development, and administration of the Congo."—*Bookman*.

THE HISTORY OF CHINA. New Edition, revised and brought up-to-date, with the recent concessions to the European Powers. By DIMITRIUS C. BOULGER, Author of "Chinese Gordon." Illustrated with Portraits and Maps. 2 Vols. Demy 8vo. 24s. Rs. 21; cash, Rs. 18.

"Regarded as a history, pure and simple; indeed, Mr. Boulger's latest effort is all that such a work should be."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

"One cannot read this admirable history without feeling how much Mr. Boulger's sympathies have been enlisted by the wonderful record of Chinese achievement and Chinese character which he has collected with so much charm and ability."—*Saturday Review*.

LOCKHART'S ADVANCE THROUGH TIRAH. By MAJOR L. J. SHADWELL, P.S.C. (Suffolk Regiment), Special Correspondent of the *Indian Pioneer* and the *London Daily News*. Demy 8vo, cloth, 7s. 6d. Rs. 6-9; cash, Rs. 5-10.

THE IMAGE OF WAR; OR, SERVICE IN THE CHIN HILLS. A Collection of 34 full-page Collotypes of Instantaneous Photographs and 160 interspersed in the reading. By Surgeon-Captain A. G. NEWLAND. With Introductory Notes by J. D. MACNABB, Esq., B.C.S. 4to, cloth, gilt elegant. Rs. 16.

"It would be difficult to give a more graphic picture of an Indian Frontier Expedition."—*The Times*.

"Brings home to us the Chins themselves, their ways and homes, the nature of the country marched through, method of campaign, and daily social habits and experiences of the campaigners. The letterpress, bright and simple, is worthy of the photographs."—*Broad Arrow*.

CHIN-LUSHAI LAND. INCLUDING A DESCRIPTION OF THE VARIOUS Expeditions into the Chin-Lushai Hills and the Final Annexation of the Country. By Surgn.-Lieut.-Colonel A. S. REID, M.B., Indian Medical Service. With three Maps and eight Photo-tint Illustrations. Demy 8vo, cloth, gilt. Rs. 12.

Contains a description of the Chin-Lushai Hills and their inhabitants, from the earliest records, with an account of the various expeditions into the country, the last, viz., that of 1889-90, which led to the final annexation of the wild mountainous tract which lies between India and Burma, being given in full detail.

MAYAN-MA: THE HOME OF THE BURMAN. By TSAYA (REV. H. POWELL). Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

THE DHAMMAPADA; OR, SCRIPTURAL TEXTS. A BOOK OF BUDDHIST PRECEPTS AND MAXIMS. Translated from the Pali on the Basis of Burmese Manuscripts. By JAMES GRAY. Second Edition. 8vo, boards. Rs. 2.

HINDU CASTES AND SECTS; AN EXPOSITION OF THE ORIGIN OF the Hindu Caste System and the bearing of the Sects towards each other and towards other Religious Systems. By Pandit JOGENDRA NATH BHATTACHARYA, M.A., D.L. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 12.

CONTENTS:—The Brahmans—The Military Castes—The Scientific Castes—The Writer Castes—The Mercantile Castes—The Manufacturing and Artisan Castes—The Agricultural Castes—The Cowherds and Shepherds—Miscellaneous Castes—The Sivites—The Vishnuvites—The Semi-Vishnuvites and Gurn-Worshippers—Modern Religions intended to bring about Union between Hindus and Mahomedans.

"A valuable work.....The Author has the courage of his convictions, and in setting them forth herein he states that while reverence ought by all means to be shown to persons and institutions that have a just claim to it, nothing can be more sinful than to speak respectfully of persons who are enemies of mankind and to whitewash rotten institutions by esoteric explanations and fine phrases."—*Madras Mail*.

HINDU MYTHOLOGY: VEDIC AND PURANIC. BY W. J. WILKINS, late of the London Missionary Society, Calcutta. Second Edition. Profusely Illustrated. Crown 8vo, cloth, 7s. 6d. Rs. 6-9; cash, Rs. 5-10.

"Mr. Wilkins has done his work well, with an honest desire to state facts apart from all theological prepossession, and his volume is likely to be a useful book of reference."—*Guardian*.

MODERN HINDUISM: BEING AN ACCOUNT OF THE RELIGION AND Life of the Hindus in Northern India. By W. J. WILKINS, Author of "Hindu Mythology: Vedic and Puranic." Second Edition. Crown 8vo, cloth, 7s. 6d. Rs. 6-9; cash, Rs. 5-10.

"He writes in a liberal and comprehensive spirit."—*Saturday Review*.

THE HINDOOS AS THEY ARE. A DESCRIPTION OF THE MANNERS, Customs and Inner Life of Hindoo Society, Bengal. By SHIB CHUNDER BOSE. Second Edition, Revised. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 5.

THE LIFE AND TEACHING OF KESHUB CHUNDER SEN. BY P. C. MAZUMDAR. Second and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2.

AN INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY OF HINDUISM. BY GURU PERSHAD SEN. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 3; paper, Rs. 2.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

THE ETHICS OF ISLAM. A LECTURE BY THE HON'BLE AMEER ALI, C.I.E., Author of "The Spirit of Islam," "The Personal Law of the Mahomedans," etc. Crown 8vo, cloth gilt. Rs. 2-8.

An attempt towards the exposition of Islâmic Ethics in the English language. Besides most of the Koranic Ordinances, a number of the precepts and sayings of the Prophet, the Caliph Ali, and of 'Our Lady,' are translated and given.

THE ORIGIN OF THE MAHOMEDANS IN BENGAL. BY MOULVIE FUZL RUBBEE. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 3-8.

REMINISCENCES OF BEHAR. By an old Planter. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2-8.

RURAL LIFE IN BENGAL. Illustrative of Anglo-Indian Suburban Life, more particularly in connection with the Planter and Peasantry, the varied produce of the Soil and Seasons; with copious details of the culture and manufacture of Indigo. Illustrated with 166 Engravings (1860). By COLESWORTHY GRANT. Impl. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 3.

THE FIGHTING RACES OF INDIA. BY P. D. BONARJEE, Assistant in the Military Department of the Government of India. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 5.

"The author has attempted to give a brief sketch of the History, Ethnology, Customs Characteristics, etc., of the fighting races of India so as to enable the Young British Officers to form an idea of the material of which the Native Army is composed * * * it fills an important gap in Indian Military literature."—*Madras Mail*.

"Mr. Bonarjee's Handbook will be found most useful and complete. It is small in compass yet contains a mass of information."—*United Service Magazine*.

TALES FROM INDIAN HISTORY: BEING THE ANNALS OF INDIA re-told in Narratives. By J. TALBOYS WHISKER. Crown 8vo, cloth. 3s. 6d. Rs. 3-1; cash, Rs. 2-10. School Edition, cloth, limp. Re. 1-8.

"The history of our great dependency made extremely attractive reading. Altogether, this is a work of rare merit."—*Broad Arrow*.

"Will absorb the attention of all who delight in thrilling records of adventure and daring. It is no mere compilation, but an earnest and brightly written book."—*Daily Chronicle*.

-
- MR. DUTT AND LAND ASSESSMENTS.** (A Reply to Mr. R. C. Dutt's Book on Famines in India.) By an Indian Civilian. *Reprinted from the Calcutta "Englishman."* Demy 8vo, sewed. Re. 1-8.
- A MEMOIR OF CENTRAL INDIA, INCLUDING MALWA AND ADJOINING PROVINCES,** with the History, and copious Illustrations, of the Past and Present Condition of that Country. By Maj.-Genl. S. J. MALCOLM, G.C.B., &c. *Reprinted from Third Edition.* 2 vols. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 5.
- A CRITICAL EXPOSITION OF THE POPULAR "JIHAD."** SHOWING that all the Wars of Mahammad were defensive, and that Aggressive War or Compulsory Conversion is not allowed in the Koran, &c. By Moulavi CHERAGH ALI, Author of "Reforms under Moslem Rule," "Hyderabad under Sir Salar Jung." Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 6.
- BOOK OF INDIAN ERAS. WITH TABLES FOR CALCULATING INDIAN DATES.** By ALEXANDER CUNNINGHAM, C.S.I., C.I.E., Major-General, Royal Engineers. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 12.
- THE RACES OF AFGHANISTAN: BEING A BRIEF ACCOUNT OF THE principal Nations inhabiting that Country.** By Surgn.-Maj. H. W. BELLER, C.S.I., late on Special Political Duty at Kabul. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2.
- KASHGARIA (EASTERN OR CHINESE TURKESTAN). HISTORICAL, Geographical, Military and Industrial.** By Col. KUROPATKIN, Russian Army. Translated by Maj. GOWAN, H. M.'s Indian Army. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2.
- ANCIENT INDIA AS DESCRIBED BY MEGASTHENES AND ARRIAN.** With Introduction, Notes and a Map of Ancient India. By J. W. MCCRINDLE, M.A. Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2-8.
- ANCIENT INDIA AS DESCRIBED BY KTESIAS THE KNIDIAN.** A Translation of the Abridgment of his 'Indika,' by Photios. With Introduction, Notes and Index. By J. W. MCCRINDLE, M.A. Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 5.
-

THE SOVEREIGN PRINCES AND CHIEFS OF CENTRAL INDIA. By G. R. ARBUTHNOT-MACKAY. Volume I—The House of Holkar. Imp. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 12.

SPEECHES OF LALMOHUN GHOSE. EDITED BY ASUTOSH BANERJEE. Parts I and II in one Volume. Crown 8vo, sewed. Rs. 2.

DOMESTIC BOOKS.

BAKER AND COOK. A DOMESTIC MANUAL FOR INDIA. BY MRS. R. TEMPLE-WRIGHT, Author of "Flowers and Gardens." Second Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Crown 8vo, boards. Rs. 2-8.

"The outcome of long experience and many patient experiments." — *Pioneer*.

"No better authority on matters relating to the Kitchen and all that pertains to *cuisine* is to be found than Mrs. Temple-Wright." — *Englishman*.

THE INDIAN COOKERY BOOK. A PRACTICAL HANDBOOK TO THE Kitchen in India, adapted to the Three Presidencies. Containing Original and Approved Recipes in every department of Indian Cookery; Recipes for Summer Beverages and Home-made Liqueurs; Medicinal and other Recipes; together with a variety of things worth knowing. By a Thirty-five Years' Resident. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 3.

MEM-SAHIB'S COOKERY BOOK. By A. C. S. Third Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Crown 8vo, cloth. [Reprinting.]

MEM-SAHIB'S BOOK OF CAKES, BISCUITS, ETC. By A. C. S. WITH Remarks on Ovens, Hindustani Vocabulary, Weights and Measures. 18mo, cloth. Rs. 2.

EVERY-DAY MENUS FOR INDIA. By W. S. BURKE. Long 12mo. Rs. 2.

SIMPLE MENUS AND RECIPES FOR CAMP, HOME, AND NURSERY, containing Menus and Recipes for Meals in Camp, Afternoon Teas, Station Dinners, Meals for Children, and many useful hints for Housewives in India. By LUCY CARNE. 8vo. [In preparation.]

FIRMINGER'S MANUAL OF GARDENING FOR BENGAL, UPPER AND SOUTHERN INDIA. Fifth Edition, thoroughly revised and brought up to date by J. CAMERON, F.L.S., Superintendent, Mysore Government Gardens, Bangalore. Part I. Gardening Operations. Part II. The Vegetable Garden. Part III. The Fruit Garden. Part IV. The Flower Garden. Imp. 16mo, cloth. [Ready Shortly.]

FLOWERS AND GARDENS IN INDIA. A MANUAL FOR BEGINNERS.
By Mrs. R. Temple-Wright. Fourth Edition. Post 8vo, boards. Rs. 2-8.

..... "A most useful little book which we cannot too strongly recommend. We can recommend it to our readers with the utmost confidence, as being not only instructive, but extremely interesting, and written in a delightfully easy, chatty strain."—*Civil and Military Gazette*.

"Very practical throughout. There could not be better advice than this, and the way it is given shows the enthusiasm of Mrs. Temple-Wright."—*Pioneer*.

THE AMATEUR GARDENER IN THE HILLS. WITH A FEW HINTS
on Fowls, Pigeons, and Rabbits. By An Amateur. Second Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2-8.

COW-KEEPING IN INDIA. A SIMPLE AND PRACTICAL BOOK ON THEIR
care and treatment, their various Breeds, and the means of rendering them profitable. By ISA TWINK. Second Edition. With 37 Illustrations of the various Breeds, &c. Crown 8vo, cloth, gilt. Rs. 4-8.

"A most useful contribution to a very important subject, and we can strongly recommend it."—*Madras Mail*.

COWS IN INDIA AND POULTRY: their Care and Management. By Mrs. JAMES. Second Edition. 8vo, boards. Rs. 2.

POULTRY-KEEPING IN INDIA. A SIMPLE AND PRACTICAL BOOK
on their care and treatment, their various Breeds, and the means of rendering them profitable. By ISA TWINK, Author of "Cow-Keeping in India." Second Edition, thoroughly revised, with new Illustrations throughout. Crown 8vo, cloth. [In preparation.]

"A book which will be found of great use by all those who keep a poultry-yard."—*Madras Mail*.

HANDBOOK ON DUCKS, GEESE, TURKEYS, GUINEA-FOWLS,
Pea-Hens, Pigeons, Rabbits, &c. By ISA TWINK. Illustrated. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 3-8.

HINTS FOR THE MANAGEMENT AND MEDICAL TREATMENT OF
CHILDREN IN INDIA. By EDWARD A. BIRCH, M.D., late Principal, Medical College, Calcutta. Third Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Being the Ninth Edition of "Goodeve's Hints for the Management of Children in India." Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 7.

MEDICAL HINTS FOR HOT CLIMATES AND FOR THOSE OUT OF REACH OF
Professional Aid. With Diagrams for Bandaging. By CHARLES HEATON, M.R.C.S. Fcap. 8vo, cloth. 3s. 6d. Rs. 3-1; cash, Rs. 2-10.

"We can recommend this book to those who are in the Colonies as a useful handy guide to health."—*Hospital Gazette*.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

OUR INDIAN SERVANTS, and How to Treat Them : with a Sketch of the Law of Master and Servant. By Capt. ALBAN WILSON, 4th Gurkha Rifles. 18mo, sewed. Re. 1.

"Every sahib and memsahib should invest a rupee in Capt. Wilson's little book."—*Englishman*.

ENGLISH ETIQUETTE FOR INDIAN GENTLEMEN. By W. TREGO WEBB, Bengal Educational Department. Third Edition. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, Re. 1-4; paper, Re. 1.

The book comprises chapters on General Conduct, Calls, Dining-out, Levees, Balls, Garden-parties, Railway-travelling, &c. It also contains a chapter on Letter-writing, proper Modes of Address, &c., together with Hints on how to draw up Applications for Appointments, with Examples.

PERSONAL AND DOMESTIC HYGIENE FOR THE SCHOOL AND HOME : Being a Text-book on Elementary Physiology, Hygiene, Home Nursing and First Aid to the Injured; for Senior Schools and Family Reference. By Mrs. HAROLD HENDLEY, Medallist, National Health Society, England. 36 Illustrations. Ex. fcap. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2; or cloth, gilt, Rs. 2-8.

"We are decidedly of opinion that it is the most practical and useful book of its kind which has been published in India. We trust it will gain a large circulation in the schools and homes of India."—*Indian Medical Gazette*.

THACKER'S GUIDE BOOKS.

AGEA.—HANDBOOK TO AGEA AND ITS NEIGHBOURHOOD. By H. G. KENN, C.S. Sixth Edition. Revised. Maps, Plans, &c. Fcap. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2-8.

AGEA, DELHI, ALLAHABAD, CAWNPORE, LUCKNOW, AND Benares. By H. G. KENN, C.S. With Maps and Plans. In one Fcap. 8vo. volume. Rs. 5.

ALLAHABAD, LUCKNOW, CAWNPORE, AND BENARES. By H. G. KENN, C.S. Second Edition. Revised. With four Maps and a Plan. Fcap. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2-8.

CALCUTTA.—GUIDE TO CALCUTTA. By EDMUND MITCHELL. Fcap. 8vo, sewed. Re. 1.

CALCUTTA ILLUSTRATED. A SERIES OF PHOTO REPRODUCTIONS of upwards of 30 Views of the City, including the Government Offices, Public Buildings, Gardens, Native Temples, Views on the Hooghly, and other Places of Interest, with descriptive Letterpress. Oblong 4to. Paper, Rs. 4 ; cloth, Rs. 5.

SIMLA.—GUIDE TO SIMLA AND ROUTES INTO THE INTERIOR based on Towelle's Handbook and Guide to Simla. Revised with Map of Station and Index to all Houses ; also Map of Hill States. 12mo, cloth. Rs. 4.

SIMLA.—THACKER'S MAP OF SIMLA. 6"=1 mile. Shewing every house. Folded in Wrapper. Re. 1.

SIMLA ILLUSTRATED. A Series of 21 Photographic Views of the Summer Capital of India. Oblong 4to. Paper, Rs. 2-8 ; cloth, Rs. 3-8.

DARJEELING.—GUIDE TO DARJEELING AND ITS NEIGHBOURHOOD. By EDMUND MITCHELL, M.A. Second Edition. By G. HUTTON TAYLOR. With 13 Illustrations and 3 Maps. Fcap. 8vo, sewed. Rs. 2.

DELHI.—HANDBOOK TO DELHI AND ITS NEIGHBOURHOOD. By H. G. KENN, C.S. Fifth Edition. Fcap. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2-8.

INDIA.—GUIDE TO INDIA AND INDIAN HOTELS. By G. HUTTON TAYLOR. With 90 Half-tone Illustrations of celebrated places from Photographs. Coloured Map of India. Crown 8vo, stiff wrapper. Rs. 2.

KASHMIR HANDBOOK.—A Guide for Visitors. By LIEUT.-COLONEL DUKE, I.M.S. Second Edition. Being the Sixth Edition of Ince's Handbook, enlarged and brought up to date. Fcap 8vo, cloth.

[*In preparation.*]

KASHMIR.—THE TOURIST AND SPORTSMAN'S GUIDE TO KASHMIR, Ladak, etc. By A. E. WARD, Bengal Staff Corps. Fourth Edition. Rs. 5.

MASURI.—GUIDE TO MASURI, LANDAUR, DEHRA DUN AND THE Hills North of Dehra, including Routes to the Snows and other places of note ; with Chapter on Garhwal (Tehri), Hardwar, Rurki and Chakrata. By JOHN NORTHAM. Fcap. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2-8.

CASHMIR EN FAMILLE. A NARRATIVE OF THE EXPERIENCES OF A Lady with Children ; with useful Hints as to how the Journey and Residence there may be comfortably made. By M. C. B. With a Preface by Major E. A. BURROWS. 12mo, cloth. Rs. 2.

TOUR TO THE PINDARI GLACIER. By MAJOR ST. JOHN GORE. With Map. Crown 8vo, sewed. Rs. 3.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

FROM SIMLA TO SHIPKI IN CHINESE THIBET. AN ITINERARY OF the Roads and various minor Routes, with a few Hints to Travellers, and Sketch Map. By Major W. F. GORDON-FORBES, Rifle Brigade. Fcap. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2.

ITINERARIES—Simla to Shipki, 'Charling' Pass, 'Sarahan to Narkunda,' Forest Road, Simla to the 'Chor,' Pooi to Dankar, Chini to Landour, and the 'Shalle.'

HILLS BEYOND SIMLA. THREE MONTHS' TOUR FROM SIMLA, through Bussahir, Kunowar, and Spiti to Lahoul. ("In the Footsteps of the Few.") By Mrs. J. C. MURRAY-AYNSLEY. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 3.

ROUTES IN JAMMU AND KASHMIR. A TABULATED DESCRIPTION of over Eighty Routes, shewing Distance, Marches, Natural Characteristics, Altitudes, Nature of Supplies, Transport, &c. By Major-General MARQUIS DE BOURBEL. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 6.

ROUTES TO CACHAR AND SYLHET. A MAP REVISED AND CORRECTED FROM THE SHEETS OF THE INDIAN ATLAS, 4 miles = 1 inch. Showing Rail, Road and Steamer Routes, Tea Gardens, &c. With a Handbook. By JAMES PETER. Four sheets, folded in Case, Rs. 6. Mounted on Linen, in one sheet, folded in Cloth Case, Book-form, Rs. 10-8. Mounted on Linen and Rollers, Varnished, Rs. 12-8.

THE 4-ANNA RAILWAY GUIDE. For India, Burma and Ceylon. Alphabetically arranged and with Time Tables in full. With Map. Published Monthly. Annual subscription, town, Rs. 2; mofussil, Rs. 4.

A GUIDE TO THE ROYAL BOTANIC GARDEN, CALCUTTA. BY Sir GEORGE KING, M.B., LL.D., C.I.E., F.R.S. With a Map. 8vo, sewed. As. 8.

THE SPORTSMAN'S MANUAL. IN QUEST OF GAME IN KULLU, Lahoul and Ladak to the Tso Morari Lake, with Notes on Shooting in Spiti, Bara Bagabal, Chamba and Kashmir, and a Detailed Description of Sport in more than 100 Nalas. With 9 Maps. By Lt.-Col. R. H. TUCKER, late H. M.'s 98th and 34th Regiments. Fcap. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 3-8.

CALCUTTA TO LIVERPOOL, BY CHINA, JAPAN, AND AMERICA, IN 1877. By Lieut.-General Sir HENRY NORMAN. Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo, cloth. Re. 1-8.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

POETRY, FICTION, Etc.

BEHIND THE BUNGALOW. By E. H. AITKEN, Author of "THE Tribes on My Frontier." With Illustrations by F. C. MAORAK. Sixth Edition. Imp. 16mo, 6s. Rs. 5-4; cash, Rs. 4-8.

"Of this book it may conscientiously be said that it does not contain a dull page, while it contains very many which sparkle with a bright and fascinating humour, refined by the unmistakable evidences of culture."—*Home News*.

"A series of sketches of Indian servants, the humour and acute observation of which will appeal to every Anglo-Indian."—*Englishman*.

THE TRIBES ON MY FRONTIER. AN INDIAN NATURALIST'S FOREIGN POLICY. By E. H. AITKEN. With 50 Illustrations by F. C. MAORAK. Uniform with "Lays of Ind." Sixth Edition. Imp. 16mo, cloth. 6s. Rs. 5-4; cash, Rs. 4-8.

"We have only to thank our Anglo-Indian naturalist for the delightful book which he has sent home to his countrymen in Britain. May he live to give us another such."—*Chambers' Journal*.

"A most charming series of sprightly and entertaining essays on what may be termed the fauna of the Indian Bungalow. . . . We have no doubt that this amusing book will find its way into every Anglo-Indian's library."—*Allen's Indian Mail*.

A NATURALIST ON THE PROWL. By E. H. AITKEN, Author of "Tribes on My Frontier," "Behind the Bungalow." Second Edition. Imp. 16mo, cloth. 6s. Rs. 5-4; cash, Rs. 4-8.

"Anyone who takes up this book will follow our example and not leave his chair until he has read it through. It is one of the most interesting books upon natural history that we have read for a long time."—*Daily Chronicle*.

LAYS OF IND. By ALIPH CHEEM. COMIC, SATIRICAL, AND DESCRIPTIVE Poems illustrative of Anglo-Indian Life. Tenth Edition. With 70 Illustrations. Cloth, gilt top. 6s. Rs. 5-4; cash, Rs. 4-8.

"There is no mistaking the humour, and at times, indeed, the fun is both 'fast and furious.' One can readily imagine the merriment created round the camp fire by the recitation of 'The Two Thumpers,' which is irresistibly droll."—*Liverpool Mercury*.

"The verses are characterised by high animal spirits, great cleverness, and most excellent fooling."—*World*.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

PLAIN TALES FROM THE HELLS. BY RUDYARD KIPLING. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2-4.

"It would be hard to find better reading."—*Saturday Review*.

DEPARTMENTAL DITTIES AND OTHER VERSES. BY RUDYARD KIPLING. Ninth Edition. With Illustrations by DUDLEY CLEAVER. Crown 8vo, cloth. Gilt top. 6s. Rs. 5-4; cash, Rs. 4-8. Colonial Edition. Cloth, Rs. 2-4; paper, Re. 1-12.

ONOOOOL CHUNDER MOOKERJEE. A MEMOIR OF THE LATE JUSTICE ONOOOOL CHUNDER MOOKERJEE. By M. MOOKERJEE. Fifth Edition. 12mo, sewed. Rs. 1.

"The reader is earnestly advised to procure the life of this gentleman written by his nephew, and read it."—*The Tribes on My Frontier*.

INDIA IN 1988. A REPRINT OF THE CELEBRATED PROPHECY OF Native Rule in India. Fcap. 8vo, sewed. Re. 1.

"Instructive as well as amusing."—*Indian Daily News*.

"There is not a dull page in the hundred and thirty-seven pages of which it consists."—*Times of India*.

INDO-ANGLIAN LITERATURE. BY B. A. 12mo. *Reprinting*.

INDIAN ENGLISH AND INDIAN CHARACTER. BY ELLIS UNDERWOOD. Fcap. 8vo, sewed. As. 12.

INDIAN LYRICS. BY W. TREGO WEBB, M.A., LATE PROFESSOR OF English Literature, Presidency College. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, Rs. 2-8; sewed, Rs. 2.

"Vivacious and clever . . . He presents the various sorts and conditions of humanity that comprise the round of life in Bengal in a series of vivid vignettes . . . He writes with scholarly directness and finish."—*Saturday Review*.

LEVIORA: BEING THE RHYMES OF A SUCCESSFUL COMPETITOR. BY the late T. F. BIGNOLD, Bengal Civil Service. 8vo, sewed. Rs. 2; cloth, Rs. 2-8.

ON POSTAL AND PUBLIC SERVICE—POEMS AND SKETCHES. BY LOVELL. With Cover and Frontispiece designed by the author. 4to, sewed. Re. 1.

"To those of our readers who enjoy a laugh, we highly commend this book."—*Philatelic Journal*.

LIGHT AND SHADE. BY HERBERT SHERRING. A COLLECTION OF Tales and Poems. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 5.

"Piquant and humorous—decidedly original—not unworthy of Sterne."—*Spectator* (London).

HEATHER BELLS. A SUMMER IDYLL. A PLAY IN 3 ACTS. BY CHRISTOPHER KIRK. 12mo, sewed.

INDIAN MELODIES. BY GLYN BARLOW, M.A., PROFESSOR, ST. George's College, Mussoorie. Fcap. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2.

REGIMENTAL RHYMES AND OTHER VERSES. BY KENTISH RAG. Imp. 16mo, sewed. Re. 1; cloth, Re. 1-8.

DECADENT DITTIES, ET CETERA. BY C. W. WHISH, AUTHOR of "Essays," "Fin de Siècle," etc. Crown 8vo, sewed. Re. 1.

A ROMANCE OF THAKOTE AND OTHER TALES. REPRINTED FROM *The World, Civil and Military Gazette*, and other Papers. BY F. C. C. Crown 8vo, sewed. Re. 1.

THE CAPTAIN'S DAUGHTER. A NOVEL. BY A. C. POOSHKIN. Literally translated from the Russian by STUART H. GODFREY, Captain, Bo. S.C. Crown 8vo, sewed. Rs. 2.

"Possesses the charm of giving vividly, in about an hour's reading, a conception of Russian life and manners which many persons desire to possess."—*Englishman*.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

MEDICINE, HYGIENE, Etc.

HINTS FOR THE MANAGEMENT AND MEDICAL TREATMENT OF Children in India. By EDWARD A. BIRCH, M.D., late Principal, Medical College, Calcutta. Fourth Edition, Revised. Being the Tenth Edition of "Goodeve's Hints for the Management of Children in India." Crown 8vo, cloth. [In preparation.]

The Medical Times and Gazette, in an article upon this work and Moore's "Family Medicine for India," says:—"The two works before us are in themselves probably about the best examples of medical works written for non-professional readers. The style of each is simple, and as free as possible from technical expressions."

"It is a book which ought to be found in every household."—*Pioneer*.

INFANTS: THEIR AILMENTS AND MANAGEMENT IN INDIA. By Major D. SIMPSON, I.M.S. Crown 8vo, cloth.

THE INDIGENOUS DRUGS OF INDIA. SHORT DESCRIPTIVE NOTICES of the principal Medicinal Products met with in British India. By RAI BAHADUR KANNY LALL DRY, O.I.C. Second Edition, Revised and entirely Re-written. Demy 8vo. Rs. 12.

"It shows an immense amount of careful work upon the part of the compilers.....and will be useful to students and to that very large class of people who are interested in developing the resources of the countryabove all, the work contains a really good index of 4,000 references, and a complete glossary to the vernacular names."—*Indian Daily News*.

"His work is a compendium of 40 years' experience and deserves to be widely popular and carefully studied."—*Englishman*.

THE CARLSBAD TREATMENT FOR TROPICAL AND DIGESTIVE Ailments and how to carry it out anywhere. By LOUIS TARKINTON YOUNG, M.D. Second Edition, with Illustrations. Crown 8vo, cloth. 6s. Rs. 5-4; cash, Rs. 4-8.

"The book is of a most useful nature, and inspires confidence by the ~~completeness~~ and fulness of its information and points of guidance."—*Irish Times*.

"The book contains the result of six years' practical experience, and should be of as much advantage to medical men as to sufferers."—*Home News*.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

MATERIA MEDICA FOR INDIA. Giving the official drugs and preparations according to the British Pharmacopœia of 1898, with details of over 800 of the most important Indian Drugs, and practical statements of their Pharmacology, Therapeutics and Pharmacy. By C. F. PONDEN, M.B.; and D. HOOPER, F.C.S., F.L.S. Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 6.

MEDICAL HINTS FOR HOT CLIMATES AND FOR THOSE OUT OF reach of Professional Aid. With Diagrams. By CHARLES HEATON, M.R.C.S. Fcap. 8vo, cloth. 3s. 6d. Rs. 3-1; cash, Rs. 2-10.

BANTING UP-TO-DATE. BY THE AUTHOR OF "A BOBBERY PACK in India." Crown 8vo, paper boards. Rs. 2.

PERSONAL AND DOMESTIC HYGIENE FOR THE SCHOOL AND HOME: being a Text-book on Elementary Physiology, Hygiene, Home Nursing, and First Aid to the Injured; for Senior Schools and Family Reference. By Mrs. HAROLD HENDLEY, Medallist, National Health Society, England. 36 Illustrations. Ex. fcap. 8vo, cloth, Rs. 2; or cloth, gilt, Rs. 2-8.

"We can recommend this volume without hesitation. In the absence of the doctor one might obtain hints from any page of it on Hygiene, Nursing, Accidents and Emergencies. So far as we can see nothing is omitted, and every direction is given in simple intelligible language."
—*Statesman*.

MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE FOR INDIA. By J. B. LYON, F.C.S., F.C., Brigade-Surgeon, late Professor of Medical Jurisprudence, Grant Medical College, Bombay. The Legal Matter revised by J. D. INVERARITY, Bar.-at-law. Third Edition, edited by Lieut.-Col. L. A. WADDILL, I.M.S., LL.D. [*In the press.*]

THE PATHOLOGY OF RELAPSING FEVER. By L. J. PISANI, F.R.C.S., Indian Medical Service. Demy 8vo, 3 plates, cloth, gilt. Rs. 3-8.

THE INDIAN MEDICAL SERVICE. A GUIDE FOR INTENDED CANDIDATES for Commissions and for the Junior Officers of the Service. By WILLIAM WEBB, M.B., Surgeon, Bengal Army. (1890.) Crown 8vo, cloth. 5s. 6d. Rs. 4-13; cash, Rs. 4-2.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

A SHORT TREATISE ON ANTISEPTIC SURGERY, ADAPTED TO THE special requirements of Indian Dispensaries in Romanized Hindustani (Qawaidi-Jarahat-i-Jadida). By Surgn.-Major G. M. GILKS, M.B., F.R.C.S., I.M.S. Crown 8vo, boards. Re. 1.

THE LANDMARKS OF SNAKE-POISON LITERATURE: BEING A Review of the more important Researches into the Nature of Snake-Poisons. By VINCENT RICHARDS, F.R.C.S. (Ed.), &c., Civil Medical Officer of Goolundo, Bengal. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2-8.

THE BUBONIC PLAGUE. By A. MITRA, L.R.C.P., L.R.C.S., F.C.S., Chief Medical Officer, Kashmir. 8vo, sewed. Re. 1.

CHOLERA EPIDEMIC IN KASHMIR, 1892. By A. MITRA, L.R.C.P., L.R.C.S., Principal Medical Officer in Kashmir. With Map and Tables. 4to, sewed. Re. 1.

AGUE; OR, INTERMITTENT FEVER. By M. D. O'CONNELL, M.D. 8vo, sewed. Rs. 2.

MALARIA; ITS CAUSE AND EFFECTS; MALARIA AND THE SPLEEN; Injuries of the Spleen; An Analysis of 89 Cases. By E. G. RUSSELL, M.B., B.Sc. Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 8.

THE BABY. NOTES ON THE FEEDING, REARING AND DISEASES OF Infants. By S. O. MOSES, Licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh, &c. 18mo, cloth. Rs. 2.

BANTING IN INDIA. WITH SOME REMARKS ON DIET AND THINGS in General. By Surgn.-Lieut.-Col. JOSHUA DUKK. Third Edition. Fcap. 8vo, cloth. Re. 1-8.

THE INDIAN MEDICAL GAZETTE. A MONTHLY RECORD OF MEDICINE, Surgery, Public Health, and Medical News, Indian and European. Edited by W. J. BUCHANAN, B.A., M.B., D.Ph., Major, I.M.S. Associate Editors, J. MAITLAND, M.D., Lt.-Col., I.M.S., Madras; W. K. HATON, M.B., F.R.C.S., Lt.-Col., I.M.S., Bombay. Subscription—Rs. 12 yearly; single copy, Re. 1-4.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

MUNICIPAL AND SANITARY.

MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT, EAST AND WEST. (GLASGOW, BY
J. W. A. BELL; Calcutta, by W. J. SIMMONS. Demy 8vo, sewed. Re. 1.

**MUNICIPAL WORK IN INDIA ; OR, HINTS ON SANITATION, GENERAL
Conservancy and Improvement in Municipalities, Towns and Villages,
By R. C. STERNDALE. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 5.**

SANITATION OF MOFUSSIL BAZAARS. BY G. W. DISNEY, A.M.I.C.E.,
Dist. Engineer, Mozufferpore. Illustrated. Royal 8vo. Rs. 2-8.

AIDS TO PRACTICAL HYGIENE. BY J. C. BATTERSBY, B.A., M.P.,
B.Ch., Univ. Dublin. Fcap. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2.

"A valuable handbook to the layman interested in sanitation."—*Morning Post*.

"To the busy practitioner or the medical student it will serve the
purposes of a correct and intelligent guide."—*Medical Record*.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

THACKER'S INDIAN DIRECTORIES AND MAPS.

THACKER'S MAP OF INDIA, WITH INSET MAPS, OF THE VARIOUS PRODUCTS OF INDIA AND OF THE TEA DISTRICTS, SKETCH PLANS OF Calcutta, Bombay, and Madras. Edited by J. G. BARTHOLOMEW. Corrected to date. With Railways, Political Changes. Large sheets unmounted, Rs. 2-4; folded in stiff paper cover, Rs. 2-12: mounted on rollers and varnished, Rs. 6; mounted on linen in book-form with Index, Rs. 4-8.

"An excellent map."—*Glasgow Herald*.

"This is a really splendid map of India, produced with the greatest skill and care."—*Army and Navy Gazette*.

"For compactness and completeness of information few works surpassing or approaching it have been seen in cartography."—*Scotsman*.

THACKER'S INDIAN DIRECTORY. OFFICIAL, LEGAL, EDUCATIONAL, Professional and Commercial Directories of the whole of India; General Information; Holidays, &c.; Stamp Duties, Customs Tariff, Tonnage Schedules; Post Offices in India, forming a Gazetteer; List of Governors-General and Administrators of India from beginning of British Rule; Orders of the Star of India, Indian Empire, &c.; Warrant of Precedence, Table of Salutes, &c.; The Civil Service of India; An Army List of the Three Presidencies; A Railway Directory; A Newspaper and Periodical Directory; A Conveyance Directory; A Directory of the Chief Industries of India; Tea, Indigo, Silk, and Coffee, Cotton, Jute, Mines, Flour Mills, Rice Mills, Dairies, with details of Acreage, Management, and Trade-Marks, etc.; also a separate list of Tea and Coffee Estates in Ceylon; List of Clubs in India; Alphabetical List of Residents, European and Native, and a List of British and Foreign Manufacturers with their Indian Agents. With coloured Maps. A coloured Railway Map of India, Two Maps of Calcutta, The Environs of Calcutta, Bombay, Madras; a Map of Tea Districts; and four Maps of the Products of India. Thick Royal 8vo, leather bound. Rs. 26.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

-
- A DIRECTORY OF THE CHIEF INDUSTRIES OF INDIA :** COMPRISING the Tea and Indigo Concerns, Silk Filatures, Sugar Factories, Cinchona Concerns, Coffee Estates, Cotton, Jute, Rice and Flour Mills, Collieries, Mines, etc. With their Capital, Directors, Proprietors, Agents, Managers, Assistants, &c., and their Factory Marks, and a Directory of Estates in Ceylon. A Complete Index of names of Gardens and of Residents. With a Map of the Tea Districts and 4 Maps of the Products of India. Rs. 7-8.
- MAP OF THE CIVIL DIVISIONS OF INDIA.** INCLUDING GOVERNMENT Divisions and Districts, Political Agencies, and Native States, also the Cities and Towns with 10,000 Inhabitants and upwards. Coloured. 20 in. x 36 in. ^o Folded, Re. 1. On linen, Rs. 2.
- CALCUTTA.—PLANS OF THE OFFICIAL, BUSINESS AND RESIDENCE** Portion, with Houses numbered, and Index of Government Offices and Houses of Business on the Map. Two Maps in pocket case. The Maps are on a large scale. Re. 1.
-

SCIENTIFIC AND ECONOMIC WORKS.

- ON INDIGO MANUFACTURE.** A PRACTICAL AND THEORETICAL GUIDE to the Production of the Dye. With numerous Illustrative Experiments. By J. BRIDGES LEE, M.A., F.G.S. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 4.

"Instructive and useful alike to planter and proprietor . . . A very clear and undoubtedly valuable treatise for the use of practical planters, and one which every planter would do well to have always at hand during his manufacturing season. For the rest, a planter has only to open the book for it to commend itself to him."—*Pioneer*.

- THE CULTURE AND MANUFACTURE OF INDIGO.** WITH A Description of a Planter's Life and Resources. By WALTER MACLAGAN REID. Crown 8vo, cloth. With 19 Full-page Illustrations. Rs. 5.

"It is proposed in the following Sketches of Indigo Life in Tirhoot and Lower Bengal to give those who have never witnessed the manufacture of Indigo, or seen an Indigo Factory in this country, an idea of how the finished marketable article is produced; together with other phases and incidents of an Indigo Planter's life, such as may be interesting and amusing to friends at home."—*Introduction*.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

INDIAN TEA : ITS CULTIVATION AND MANUFACTURE. BY CLAUD BALD. Crown 8vo, cloth. [In preparation.

A TEA PLANTER'S LIFE IN ASSAM. BY GEORGE M. BARKER. With 75 Illustrations by the Author. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 6-8.

"Cheery, well-written little book."—*Graphic*.

"A very interesting and amusing book, artistically illustrated from sketches drawn by the author."—*Mark Lane Express*.

ROXBURGH'S FLORA INDICA : OR, DESCRIPTION OF INDIAN PLANTS. Reprinted *literatim* from Cary's Edition. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 5.

COMPOSITÆ INDICÆ DESCRIPTÆ ET SECUS GENERA BENTHAMII ordinatæ. By C. B. CLARKE. 8vo, boards. Rs. 1-8.

HANDBOOK TO THE FERNS OF INDIA, CEYLON, AND THE MALAY PENINSULA. By Colonel R. H. BRIDGEMAN, Author of the "Ferns of British India." With 300 Illustrations by the Author. Imp. 16mo, cloth. Rs. 10.

"A most valuable work of reference."—*Garden*.

"It is the first special book of portable size and moderate price which has been devoted to Indian Ferns, and is in every way deserving."—*Nature*.

SUPPLEMENT TO THE FERNS OF BRITISH INDIA, CEYLON AND THE Malay Peninsula, containing Ferns which have been discovered since the publication of the "Handbook to the Ferns of British India," &c. By Col. R. H. BRIDGEMAN, F.L.S. Crown 8vo, sewed. Rs. 2-12.

THE FUTURE OF THE DATE PALM IN INDIA (PHŒNIX DACTYLIPERA). By E. BONAVIA, M.D., Brigade-Surgeon, Indian Medical Department. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2-8.

A TEXT-BOOK OF INDIAN BOTANY : MORPHOLOGICAL, PHYSIOLOGICAL, and Systematic. By W. H. GURGOO, B.M.S., Lecturer on Botany at the Hugli Government College. Profusely Illustrated. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 5.

HANDBOOK OF INDIAN AGRICULTURE. BY NITYA GOPAL MUKERJI, M.A. Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 8.

FLORA SIMLANA. A HANDBOOK OF THE FLOWERING PLANTS OF Simla and the Neighbourhood. By the late Col. Sir HENRY COLLETT, K.C.B., F.L.S., Bengal Army. With an Introduction by W. BOTTING HEMSLEY, F.R.S., F.L.S., Keeper of the Herbarium and Royal Gardens, Kew. 200 Illustrations and a Map. Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 10.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA,

ZEMINDAREE MANUAL : A Guide to the Management of Large Estates in Bengal, with an Appendix containing all the Legislative Enactments relating to Land Revenue, with the Principal Rulings of the High Court thereon, Orders of the Board of Revenue, &c., &c. By JOGENDRA NATH BHATTACHARJEE, M.A., D.L. Royal 8vo, cloth, gilt. Rs. 16.

PEOPLE'S BANKS FOR NORTHERN INDIA. A Handbook to the Organization of Credit on a Co-operative Basis. By H. DUPREUX, J.C.S. Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 4.

GOLD, COPPER, AND LEAD IN CHOTA NAGPORE. COMPILED BY W. KING, D.Sc.; and T. A. POPK. With Map showing the Geological Formation and Areas taken up. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 5.

A NATURAL HISTORY OF THE MAMMALIA OF INDIA, BURMAH AND CEYLON. By R. A. STEWART, F.R.G.S., F.Z.S., &c., Author of "Seonee," "The Denizens of the Jungle." With 170 Illustrations by the Author and others. Imp. 16mo, cloth. Rs. 10.

"The very model of what a popular natural history should be."—*Knowledge*.

"The book will, no doubt, be specially useful to the sportsman, and, indeed, has been extended so as to include all territories likely to be reached by the sportsman from India."—*Times*.

ENGINEERING, SURVEYING, Etc.

PROJECTION OF MAPS. BY R. SINCLAIR. With Diagrams. Fcap. 8vo, boards. Rs. 2.

PERMANENT-WAY POCKET-BOOK. CONTAINING COMPLETE FORMULÆ for Laying Points, Crossings, Cross-over Roads, Through Roads, Diversions, Curves, etc., suitable for any Gauge. With Illustrations. By T. W. JONES. Pocket-Book Form, cloth. Rs. 5.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

RAILWAY CURVES. PRACTICAL HINT ON SETTING OUT CURVES, WITH a Table of Tangents for a 1° Curve for all angles from $2''$ to $135''$ increasing by minutes: and other useful Tables. With a Working Plan and Section of Two Miles of Railway. By A. G. WATSON, Assistant Engineer. 18mo, cloth. Rs. 4.

A HANDBOOK OF PRACTICAL SURVEYING FOR INDIA. Illustrated with Plans, Diagrams, etc. Fourth Edition, Revised. By F. W. KELLY, late of the Indian Survey. With 24 Plates. 8vo. Rs. 8.

A HANDBOOK OF PHOTOGRAPHY FOR AMATEURS IN INDIA. By GEORGE EWING. Illustrated. 623 pages. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 7.

"It is conceived on a capital scheme, and is provided with an intelligent index. All obscure points are illustrated by diagrams. A most useful and practical Handbook."—*Indian Daily News*.

"The Indian amateur is to be congratulated in having now a book that will give him all the information he is likely to require."—*Journal of the Photographic Society of India*.

EXPOSURE TABLES FOR PHOTOGRAPHERS IN INDIA AND THE EAST. By GEORGE EWING, Author of "A Handbook of Photography." 12mo, cloth. Re. 1.

COLEBROOKE'S TRANSLATION OF THE LILAVATI. WITH NOTES. By HARAN CHANDRA BANERJI, M.A., B.L. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 4.

This edition includes the Text in Sanskrit. The Lilavati is a standard work on Hindu Mathematics written by Bhāskarāchārya, a celebrated mathematician of the twelfth century.

THE PRACTICE OF TRIGONOMETRY. PLANE AND SPHERICAL, with numerous Examples and Key. By WILLIAM S. HOSEASON, M.M.S.A. Crown 8vo, paper cover. Re. 1-8.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

MILITARY AND NAVAL WORKS.

TACTICS AS APPLIED TO SCHEMES. BY COLONEL J. SHERSTON.
Third edition, revised and brought up to date by Major L. J. SHADWELL, P.S.C.; D.A.A.G. for Instruction; with an Appendix. 9 Maps. 8vo, cloth, Rs. 9.

Especially suitable for Majors who wish to pass an Examination for Tactical Fitness to Command and for Officers who wish to pass Promotion Examinations without attending a Garrison Class.

NORTH-WEST FRONTIER WARFARE: Being a Supplement to "Tactics as applied to Schemes." By Colonel J. SHERSTON. Second Edition, much enlarged, and brought up to date, by Major L. J. SHADWELL, P.S.C.; D.A.A.G. for Instruction. With Map. 8vo,

[*In preparation.*]

FORTIFICATION AS APPLIED TO SCHEMES. BY MAJOR L. J. SHADWELL, P.S.C., Suffolk Regiment, late D.A.A.G. for Instruction; and Major W. EWBank, R.E., D.A.A.G. for Instruction. Demy 8vo.

[*In preparation.*]

NOTES, QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS ON MILITARY LAW, MANUAL of Military Law and Indian Articles of War. Specially prepared for Promotion Examinations. By Major L. J. SHADWELL, P.S.C., Suffolk Regiment, late D.A.A.G. for Instruction. Demy 8vo. [*In preparation.*]

LOCKHART'S ADVANCE THROUGH TIRAH. BY Major L. J. SHADWELL, P.S.C. (Suffolk Regiment), Special Correspondent of the *Indian Pioneer* and the *London Daily News*. Demy 8vo, cloth. 7s. 6d. Rs. 6-9; cash, Rs. 5-10.

TRANSPORT. BY MAJOR W. H. ALLEN, Assistant Commissary-General in India. 24mo, cloth. Re. 1-8.

TRANSPORT OF HORSES BY SEA. BY E. E. MARTIN, A.V.D. Fcap. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2.

THE ISSUE OF ORDERS IN THE FIELD. BY CAPT. IVOR PHILIPPS, P.S.C., 5th Gurkha Rifles. Second Edition. 18mo, cloth. Rs. 2-8.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

THE SEPOY OFFICER'S MANUAL. BY CAPT. E. G. BARROW. THIRD Edition by Capt. E. H. BINGLEY, 7th Bengal Infantry. 12mo, cloth. Rs. 2-8. [1895]

"A vast amount of technical and historical data of which no Anglo-Indian Officer should be ignorant."—*Broad Arrow*.

"The notes are brief and well digested and contain all that it is necessary for a candidate to know."—*Army and Navy Gazette*.

A TEXT-BOOK OF INDIAN MILITARY LAW. COMPRISING THE Indian Articles of War fully annotated, the Indian Penal Code and the Indian Evidence Act, and has, in the form of Appendices, all existing Regulations with regard to the Procedure of Courts-martial and Forms of Charges. With Tables shewing the Powers and Jurisdiction of different Courts-martial and the difference in Procedure and Evidence between English Military Law and Indian Military Law. By Captain E. H. BERNARD, Cantonment Magistrate, Mandalay. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 8.

"A well arranged and clearly printed Manual.....with ample Notes, Marginal References and Appendices....."—*Home News*.

"It is a very useful volume."—*Army and Navy Gazette*.

THE INDIAN FIELD MESSAGE BOOK FOR MILITARY OFFICERS. INTERLEAVED. With Envelopes, Carbon Paper and Pencil. Re. 1-4.

NOTES ON THE COURSE OF GARRISON INSTRUCTION, TACTICS, Topography, Fortifications, condensed from the Text-Books, with explanations and additional matter. With Diagrams. By Major E. LLOYD, Garrison Instructor. (1888.) Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2-8.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

PAPER SIGHTS FOR TARGET PRACTICE. White, Blue, Green and Red lines, or assorted colours. Packets of 100. As. 4.

THE FIGHTING RACES OF INDIA. BY P. D. BONARJEE, Assistant in the Military Department of the Government of India. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 5.

CLOWES'S NAVAL POCKET BOOK. Edited by L. G. CARR LAUGHTON. Containing full list of Battleships, Ironclads, Gunboats, Cruisers, Torpedo Boats, a list of Dry Docks and other valuable information concerning ALL THE NAVIES OF THE WORLD, corrected to February 1901. Sixth year of issue. 16mo, cloth. 5s. *net*. Rs. 5; cash, Rs. 4-6.

"A handy volume for use anywhere and everywhere—surprisingly accurate—a marvel of cheapness."—*Naval and Military Record*.

THE IMPERIAL RUSSIAN NAVY. With 150 Illustrations from Drawings and Sketches by the Author, and from Photographs. By FRED. T. JANE. Royal 8vo, cloth, gilt. 30s. *net*. Rs. 30; cash, Rs. 26-4.

THE TORPEDO IN PEACE AND WAR, with about 30 full-page and a great many smaller Illustrations, the greater part being reproductions of sketches on board Torpedo craft by the Author. By FRED. T. JANE. Oblong folio, cloth. 10s. 6d. Rs. 9-3; cash, Rs. 7-14.

"Mr. Jane describes the social side of torpedo life as no one has ever done before. . . . Mr. Jane's clever illustrations add greatly to the charm of this bright and fresh book."—*London Quarterly Review*.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

WORKS ON HINDUSTANI.

By Lieut.-Col. RANKING, B.A., M.D.

- A GUIDE TO HINDUSTANI.** SPECIALLY DESIGNED FOR THE USE OF Officers and Men serving in India. Containing Colloquial Sentences in Persian and Roman Character, and in English; also a Series of Arzīs in Urdu written character with their transliteration in Roman-Urdu, and English translations. By GEO. S. RANKING, B.A., M.D., Lieut.-Col., I. M. S., Secretary to the Board of Examiners, Fort William Fourth Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 6.

"There can be no question as to the practical utility of the book."—*Pioneer*.

"Lieut.-Col. Ranking has undoubtedly rendered good service to the many military men for whom knowledge of Hindustani is essential."—*Athenæum*.

"Has the merit of conciseness and portability, and the selections at the end of the historical and colloquial style, are well chosen."—*Saturday Review*.

- A POCKET-BOOK OF COLLOQUIAL HINDUSTANI.** By G. S. A. RANKING, B.A., M.D., Lieut. Col., I. M. S., Secretary to the Board of Examiners, Fort William. 16mo, cloth. Rs. 2.

- INTRODUCTORY EXERCISES IN URDU PROSE COMPOSITION.** A Collection of 50 Exercises with Idiomatic Phrases and Grammatical Notes, accompanied by a full Vocabulary and Translation of each passage. By G. S. A. RANKING, B.A., M.D., Lieut.-Col., I. M. S., Secretary to the Board of Examiners. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 5.

"One of the best works on the Urdu language that we have yet seen . . . the student will find in Dr. Ranking's work a really valuable aid . . . The work is a thoroughly practical one, and explains all the various phrases and intricacies of a language, the acquirement of which is too often neglected by Anglo-Indians from mere prejudice."—*Indian Daily News*.

- SPECIMEN PAPERS (ENGLISH AND VERNACULAR) FOR THE LOWER AND Higher Standard Examinations in Hindustani,** together with a *Résumé* of the Regulation for these Examinations for the Guidance of Candidates. Compiled by Lt.-Col. G. S. A. RANKING, B.A., M.D., Lieut.-Col., I. M. S., Secretary to the Board of Examiners. Small 4to, boards. Rs. 6.

- ANNOTATED GLOSSARY TO THE BAGH-O-NAHAR.** By LIEUTENANT-COLONEL RANKING, M.D., I.M.S. Containing a full glossary of the words, page by page, in the Hindustani and Roman Characters, forming a complete Lexicon to the book. With full grammatical and explanatory Notes. In two Parts. Each, Rs. 4. Part I—The portion prescribed for the Lower Standard. Part II—The additional portions prescribed for the Higher Standard.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

HINDUSTANI, PERSIAN, Etc.

HINDUSTANI AS IT OUGHT TO BE SPOKEN. BY J. TWEEDEE, BENGAL Civil Service. Third Edition, Revised. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 4-8.

SUPPLEMENT containing Key to the Exercises and Translation of the Reader with Notes. Rs. 2.

The work has been thoroughly Revised and partly Re-written, and much additional matter added. The VOCABULARIES have been improved, and all words used in the book have been embodied in the GLOSSARIES. ENGLISH-HINDUSTANI—HINDUSTANI-ENGLISH. A READER is also given, and a GENERAL INDEX to the whole book.

"The Young Civilian or Officer, reading for his Examination, could not do better than master this Revised Edition from cover to cover."—*Indian Daily News.*

COMMERCIAL HINDUSTANI. A COLLECTION OF PRACTICAL PHRASES and a Vocabulary of useful terms in everyday use in business circles. English and Hindustani. By MUNSHI JWALA NATH PANDIT. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2-8.

GRAMMAR OF THE URDU OR HINDUSTANI LANGUAGE IN ITS ROMANIZED CHARACTER. By GEORGE SMALL, M.A. Crown 8vo, cloth imp. Rs. 5.

"We recommend it to those who wish to gain a more scientific knowledge of Urdu than the ordinary primers afford."—*Indian Churchman.*

ANGLO-URDU MEDICAL HANDBOOK, OR HINDUSTANI GUIDE. FOR the use of Medical Practitioners (male and female) in Northern India. By Revd. GEORGE SMALL, M.A. With the aid of Surgn.-General C. R. FRANCIS, M.B.; and of Mrs. FRASER NASH, L.R.C.P. Crown 8vo, cloth imp. Rs. 5.

"This handbook should prove invaluable for use in schools and colleges where surgeons, missionaries and nurses are being trained for work in the East."—*Home News.*

A HANDBOOK TO THE KAITHI CHARACTER. By G. A. GRIERSON, C.I.E., I.C.S., Ph.D. Second Edition. Quarto. Rs. 6.

PUSHTO GRAMMAR. By Genl. Sir J. L. VAUGHAN. New Edition. Revised. Crown 8vo. Cloth. Rs. 6.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

GLOSSARY OF MEDICAL AND MEDICO-LEGAL TERMS INCLUDING those most frequently met with in the Law Courts. By R. F. HUTTONSON, M.D., Surgeon-Major. Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2.

TRANSLATIONS INTO PERSIAN. SELECTIONS FROM *Murray's History of India*, *Foliorum Centuria*—*Gibbon's Roman Empire*—*Our Faithful Ally the Nizam*. By Major Sir A. C. TAYLOR. Part I, English. Part II, Persian. 2 vols. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 10.

TWO CENTURIES OF BHARTRIHARI. TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH Verse by C. H. TAWNEY, M.A. Fcap. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2.

THE RUSSIAN CONVERSATION GRAMMAR. By ALEX. KINLOCH, late Interpreter to H. B. M. Consulate and British Consul in the Russian Law Courts: Instructor for Official Examinations. With Key to the Exercises. Crown 8vo, cloth. 9s. Rs. 7-14; cash. Rs. 6-12.

This work is constructed on the excellent system of Otto in his "German Conversation Grammar," with illustrations accompanying every rule, in the form of usual phrases and idioms, thus leading the student by easy but rapid gradations to a colloquial attainment of the language.

MALAVIKAGNIMITRA. A SANSKRIT PLAY BY KALIDASA. LITERALLY translated into English Prose by C. H. TAWNEY, M.A., Principal, Presidency College, Calcutta. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, sewed. Re. 1-8.

BOOK-KEEPING AND OFFICE MANUALS.

A GUIDE TO BOOK-KEEPING. By SINGLE AND DOUBLE ENTRY, including the Solution of Several Exercises of every Variety of Transactions which occur in the Course of Business. Answers to Questions in Book-Keeping set to candidates for promotion to Assistant Examiner, 1st Grade, and Accountant, 2nd Grade, from 1881 to 1898. By S. GEORGE, Late Chief Accountant of the Public Works Department, Bengal. New and Enlarged Edition. Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 4.

THE CLERK'S MANUAL. A Complete Guide to General Office Routine, thoroughly revised and enlarged, containing the altered procedure and system of business observed in Public Offices, with numerous hints on the various clerical duties, including the preparation of copy for press, and proof-correcting. By CHARLES R. HARDLESS, of the Clerical and Accounts Services. Fourth Edition. 12mo, boards. Rs. 2.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

-
- THE GOVERNMENT OFFICE MANUAL.** A GUIDE TO THE DUTIES, Privileges and Responsibilities of the Government Service in all Grades. By CHARLES HARDLESS. Crown 8vo, sewed. Rs. 2.
- THE PRECIS, SEPARATE AND CONTINUOUS :** how to write it. By E. CRAIG WILLIAMS, edited by CHARLES R. HARDLESS. Second Edition. Demy 8vo, paper. Re. 1-8.
- THE DOCKET OR SHORT PRECIS :** how to do it. By CHARLES R. HARDLESS. Second Edition. Demy 8vo, paper. Re. 1.
- THE DRAFT,** Mercantile and Official: how to word it. By CHARLES R. HARDLESS. Demy 8vo, paper.
- SPENS' INDIAN READY RECKONER.** CONTAINING TABLES FOR ascertaining the value of any number of articles, &c., from three pies to five rupees; also Tables of Wages from four annas to twenty-five rupees. By Captain A. T. SPENS. New edition. 1901. 12mo, cloth. Re. 1-8.
- PHONOGRAPHY IN BENGALI.** By DWIJENDRA NATH SHINGHAW, Professor of Phonography in Calcutta. Being a Handbook for the study of Shorthand on the principle of Pitman's System. 12mo, sewed. As. 8. With a Key. 12mo. As. 4 extra.
- SIMPLEX CALCULATOR FOR THE HARDWARE TRADE OF INDIA.** FOR ASCERTAINING THE VALUE OF any given numbers or weights of stores or materials from 1 to 111 in number, or from 1 lb. to 111 cwt. 3 qrs. 27 lbs. weight at varying rates per cwt. or per unit. Compiled by WALTER E. BAKER. Large 4to, cloth Rs. 20, or bound in two volumes. Rs. 21.
- A HANDY READY RECKONER OF MONTHLY WAGES.** CONTAINING Tables of Wages from Rs. 2-0 to Rs. 6-0 for months of 24 to 31 working days. *Specialiv useful for Tea Gardens and other factories employing coolie labour. By H. S. KENDALL. Long 8vo, cloth. Re. 1.

EDUCATIONAL BOOKS.

- THE ELEMENTS OF ARITHMETIC.** By GOOROO DASS BANERJEE, M.A., D.L. Sixth Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Crown 8vo, cloth. Re. 1-8.
- A COMPANION READER TO "HINTS ON THE STUDY OF ENGLISH."** (Eighteenth Thousand.) Demy 8vo, sewed. Re. 1-4; Key, Rs. 2.
- ENTRANCE TEST EXAMINATION QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS IN** English, being the Questions appended to "Hints on the Study of English," with their Answers, together with Fifty Supplementary Questions and Answers. By W. T. WEBB, M.A. 12mo, sewed. Re. 1.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

MANUAL OF DEDUCTIVE LOGIC. BY PROFESSOR M. M. CHATTERJEE.
Crown 8vo. Rs. 2-8.

AN INTRODUCTION TO LOGIC. A SHORT COURSE ADAPTED AS AN
Introduction to Mental Philosophy. BY HENRY STEPHEN, M.A. Crown
8vo, cloth gilt. Rs. 2-8.

A HANDBOOK OF INDIAN PHILOSOPHY. BRAHMINIC AND
BUDDHISTIC. BY SATISH CHUNDER VIDHYARHUSAN, Professor, Presi-
dency College. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 3.

ELEMENTS OF ANALYTICAL PSYCHOLOGY. A short course adopted
as an introduction to Philosophy. BY HENRY STEPHEN M.A. New
Edition. Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 3-8.

THE INDIAN LETTER-WRITER. CONTAINING AN INTRODUCTION ON
Letter Writing, with numerous Examples in the various styles of
Correspondence. BY H. ANDERSON. Crown 8vo, cloth. Re. 1.

PRINCIPAL EVENTS IN INDIAN AND BRITISH HISTORY. WITH
their Dates in Suggestive Sentences. In Two Parts. BY MISS ADAMS. La
Martinière College, Calcutta. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, boards. Re. 1.

AN ANALYSIS OF HAMILTON'S LECTURES ON METAPHYSICS.
With Dissertations and Copious Notes. BY W. C. FINK. 8vo, boards. Rs. 2.

PROJECTION OF MAPS. BY R. SINCLAIR. With Diagrams. Foolscap
8vo, boards. Rs. 2.

ENGLISH SELECTIONS APPOINTED BY THE SYNDICATE OF THE CAL-
cutta University for the Entrance Examination. Crown 8vo, cloth.
Re. 1-8.

THE LAWS OF WEALTH. A PRIMER ON POLITICAL ECONOMY FOR
the Middle Classes in India. BY HORACE BELL, C.R. Seventh
Thousand. Fcap. 8vo, sewed. As. 8.

CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY CALENDAR FOR THE YEAR 1901. CON-
taining Acts, Bye-Laws, Regulations, The University Rules for Examina-
tion, Text-Book Endowments, Affiliated Institutions, List of Graduates
and Under-Graduates, Examination Papers, 1900. Cloth. Rs. 5.

CALENDAR for previous years. *Each* Rs. 5.

THE PRINCIPLES OF HEAT. FOR THE F. A. EXAMINATION OF THE
Calcutta University. BY LEONARD HALL, M.A. Crown 8vo. As. 8.

**FIFTY GRADUATED PAPERS IN ARITHMETIC, ALGEBRA, AND GEO-
metry** for the use of Students preparing for the Entrance Examinations
of the Indian Universities. With Hints on Methods of Shortening Work
and on the Writing of Examination Papers. BY W. H. WOOD, B.A.,
F. S. S., Principal, La Martinière College. Crown 8vo, sewed. Re. 1-8.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

THE NATURE AND CAUSE OF GRAVITATION. By V. E. DEKUNNING.
12mo, sewed. As. 12.

THE ENGLISH PEOPLE AND THEIR LANGUAGE. Translated from the German of Loth. By C. H. TAWNKY, M.A., Professor in the Presidency College, Calcutta. Crown 8vo, stitched. As. 8.

TALES FROM INDIAN HISTORY. BEING THE ANNALS OF INDIA re-told in Narratives. By J. TALBOYS WHEELER. School Edition. Crown 8vo, cloth. Re. 1-8.

A NOTE ON THE DEVANAGARI ALPHABET FOR BENGALI Students. By GURU DAS BANERJEE, M.A., D.L. Crown 8vo, sewed. As. 4.

THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIA. A PRIMER FOR INDIAN SCHOOLS. By HORACE BELL, C.K. Third Edition. Fcap. 8vo, sewed, As. 8; in cloth, Re. 1.

Translated into Bengali. By J. N. BHATTACHARJEE. 8vo. As. 12.

AN INQUIRY INTO THE HUMAN MIND ON THE PRINCIPLES OF Common Sense. By THOMAS REID, D.D. 8vo, cloth. Re. 1-4.

ANALYSIS OF REID'S ENQUIRY INTO THE HUMAN MIND. WITH Copious Notes. By W. C. FINE. Second Edition. Re. 1-12.

NOTES ON MILL'S EXAMINATION OF HAMILTON'S PHILOSOPHY. By THOMAS EDWARDS, F.R.S. Fcap. sewed. Re. 1.

A TEXT-BOOK OF INDIAN BOTANY: MORPHOLOGICAL, PHYSIOLOGI- cal, and Systematic. By W. H. GRIGG, B.M.S., Lecturer on Botany at the Hugh Government College. Profusely Illustrated. Cr. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 5.

A MORAL READING BOOK FROM ENGLISH AND ORIENTAL SOURCES. By SIR ROBERT LETHBRIDGE, C.I.E., M.A. Crown 8vo, cloth. As. 14.

A PRIMER CATECHISM OF SANITATION FOR INDIAN SCHOOLS. Founded on Dr. Cunningham's Sanitary Primer. By L. A. STAPLEY. Second Edition. 16mo, sewed. As. 4.

A SHORT HISTORY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE. By THOMAS EDWARDS, F.R.S. 18mo. Re. 1-4.

LAMB'S TALES FROM SHAKESPEARE. AN EDITION IN GOOD TYPE. 12mo. Paper cover. As. 6.

Works on Indian Law.

LAND TENURES AND LAND REVENUE.

KEDAR NATH ROY.—THE LAW OF RENT AND REVENUE OF

Bengal. By KEDARNATH ROY, M.A., B.L., C.S., District and Sessions Judge of Pubna : being the Bengal Tenancy Act, Patni Laws and other Revenue Acts, with Notes, Annotations, Judicial Rulings, and Rules of the Local Government, High Court and Board of Revenue. Third Edition. With Supplement. the Bengal Tenancy Act Amendment, 1898. Royal 8vo, cloth. Reduced to Rs. 7.

FINUCANE.—THE BENGAL TENANCY ACT (Act VIII of 1885).

With a Commentary by M. FINUCANE, Esq., M.A., I.C.S., C.S.I.; and the Hon'ble MR. JUSTICE AMR AM, M.A., C.L.E. [*In preparation.*]

FORSYTH.—REVENUE SALE-LAW OF LOWER BENGAL, COMPRIS-

ing Act XI of 1859; Bengal Act VII of 1868; Bengal Act VII of 1886 (Public Demands Recovery Act), and the unrepealed Regulations and the Rules of the Board of Revenue on the subject. With Notes. Edited by WM. E. H. FORSYTH. Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 5.

MOOKERJEE.—THE LAW OF PERPETUITIES IN BRITISH INDIA.

By the Hon. ASUTOSH MOOKERJEE, M.A., LL.D. Tagore Law Lectures, 1898. [*In the press.*]

FIELD.—LANDHOLDING, AND THE RELATION OF LANDLORD AND

Tenant in various countries of the world. By C. D. FIELD, M.A., LL.D. Second Edition. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 17-12.

FIELD.—INTRODUCTION TO THE REGULATIONS OF THE BENGAL

CODE. By C. D. FIELD, M.A., LL.D. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 8.

CONTENTS:—(I) The Acquisition of Territorial Sovereignty by the English in the Presidency of Bengal. (II) The Tenure of Land in the Bengal Presidency. (III) The Administration of the Land Revenue. (IV) The Administration of Justice.

GRIMLEY.—MANUAL OF THE REVENUE SALE LAW AND CERTIFICATE Procedure of Lower Bengal, being Act XI of 1859; Act VII B. C. of 1868; and Act VII B. C. of 1880. The Public Demands Recovery Act, including Selections from the Rules and Circular Orders of the Board of Revenue. With Notes. By W. H. GRIMLEY, B.A., C.S. 8vo. Rs. 5-8; interleaved, Rs. 6.

PHILLIPS.—THE LAW RELATING TO THE LAND TENURES OF Lower Bengal. (Tagore Law Lectures, 1875.) By ARTHUR PHILLIPS. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 8.

REGULATIONS OF THE BENGAL CODE. A SELECTION INTENDED chiefly for the use of Candidates for appointments in the Judicial and Revenue Departments. Royal 8vo, stitched. Rs. 4.

PHILLIPS.—OUR ADMINISTRATION OF INDIA. BEING A COMPLETE Account of the Revenue and Collectorate Administration in all departments, with special reference to the work and duties of a District Officer in Bengal. By H. A. D. PHILLIPS. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 4-4.

"In eleven chapters Mr. Phillips gives a complete epitome of the civil, in distinction from the criminal, duties of an Indian Collector."
—*London Quarterly Review*.

WHISH.—A DISTRICT OFFICE IN NORTHERN INDIA. WITH SOME Suggestions on Administration. By C. W. WHISH, B.C.S. Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 4.

MITRA.—THE LAND LAW OF BENGAL. By SARADA CHARAN MITRA, M.A., B.L. Being the Tagore Law Lectures for 1885. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 12.

MARKBY.—LECTURES ON INDIAN LAW. By WILLIAM MARKBY, M.A. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 5.

CONTENTS:—(I) Resumption of Lands held Rent-free. (II) The Revenue Sale Land of the Permanently Settled Districts. (III) Shekust Pywust, or Alluvion and Diluvion. (IV-V) The Charge of the Person and Property of Minors. (VI) Of the Protection afforded to Purchasers and Mortgagees when their title is impeached. Appendix—The Permanent Settlement—Glossary.

CIVIL LAW

HOLMWOOD.—THE LAW AND PRACTICE OF REGISTRATION IN

BENGAL : comprising the History, Statute Law, Judicial Rulings, Rules and Circular Orders of Government ; Extracts and Rules under the Bengal Tenancy Act regarding Registration ; The Stamp Law, with a Digest of Rulings and a List of Registration Districts and Sub-Districts. By H. HOLMWOOD, I.C.S., recently Registrar-General of Assurances, Bengal. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 12.

ALEXANDER.—INDIAN CASE-LAW ON TORTS. By THE LATE R.

D. ALEXANDER, C.S. Fourth Edition. Edited and brought up to date by P. L. BUCKLAND, Bar.-at-Law. Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 8.

MORISON.—THE INDIAN ARBITRATION ACT : BEING ACT IX OF

1899. With Explanatory Notes and Index, together with all the Statutory Provisions of a general nature in force in British India relating to the Law of Arbitration. By H. N. MORISON, Bar.-at-Law. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 3.

CHALMERS.—THE LAW RELATING TO NEGOTIABLE INSTRU-

MENTS IN BRITISH INDIA. By the Hon. M. D. CHALMERS, M.A., Bar.-at-Law ; and A. CASPERUZZ, Bar.-at-Law. Third Edition. Demy 8vo, cloth.

CHAUDHURI.—THE COOLIE ACT (XIII OF 1859). WITH RULINGS,

Circular Orders of the High Courts, Notes, Form of Labour Contract, and of a Book, Section 492, Indian Penal Code, and Settlement Rules of Assam, Fines for Payment of Arrears, List of Last Day of Payment of Revenue, and Commentaries on Section 492, I. P. C., &c. By PROKASH C. D. CHAUDHURI, Mukhtar. Third Edition. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 5.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

COLLETT.—THE LAW OF SPECIFIC RELIEF IN INDIA. BEING a Commentary on Act I of 1877. By CHARLES COLLETT, late of the Madras Civil Service, of Lincoln's Inn. Bar.-at-Law, and formerly a Judge of the High Court at Madras. Third Edition, Revised and brought up to date. By H. N. MORISON, Bar.-at-Law. Demy 8vo. cloth. Rs. 12.

KELLEHER.—PRINCIPLES OF SPECIFIC PERFORMANCE AND MISTAKE. By J. KELLEHER, C.S. Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 8.

WOODROFFE.—THE LAW OF INJUNCTIONS AND RECEIVERS.

By J. G. WOODROFFE, M.A., Bar.-at-Law, Tagore Law Lecturer, 1897.

Vol. 1. Injunctions. Rs. 12.

Vol. 2. Receivers. *In preparation.*

PEACOCK.—THE LAW RELATING TO EASEMENTS IN BRITISH INDIA. By F. PEACOCK, Bar.-at-Law, Tagore Law Lecturer, 1898-99.

[In the press.]

GHOSE.—THE LAW OF MORTGAGE IN INDIA WITH THE TRANSFER OF PROPERTY ACT AND NOTES. By the Hon'ble RASH BEHARI GHOSE, M.A., D.L. Third Edition, Re-written and Enlarged. Royal 8vo. Rs. 16.

KELLEHER.—MORTGAGE IN THE CIVIL LAW: BEING AN OUTLINE of the Principles of the Law of Security, followed by the text of the Digest of Justinian, with Translation and Notes; and a Translation of the corresponding titles from the Italian Code. By J. KELLEHER, B.C.S., Author of "Possession in the Civil Law." Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 10.

KELLEHER.—POSSESSION IN THE CIVIL LAW. ABRIDGED FROM the Treatise of Von Savigny, to which is added the Text of the Title on Possession from the Digest. With Notes. By J. KELLEHER, C.S. Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 8.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

CASPERSZ.—ESTOPPEL BY REPRESENTATION AND RES JUDICATA IN BRITISH INDIA. Part I—Modern or Equitable Estoppel. Part II—Estoppel by Judgment. Being the Tagore Law Lectures, 1893. By A. CASPERSZ, B.A., Bar.-at-Law. Second Edition. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 12.

MITRA.—THE LAW OF JOINT PROPERTY AND PARTITION IN BRITISH INDIA. By RAM CHARAN MITRA, M.A., B.L., Vakil, High Court, Calcutta, being the Tagore Law Lectures for 1895. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 12.

THE INDIAN INSOLVENCY ACT: BEING A REPRINT OF THE LAW AS TO Insolvent Debtors in India, 11 and 12 Vict., Cap. 21 (June 1848). Royal 8vo, sewed. (Uniform with Acts of the Legislative Council.) Rs. 1-8.

POLLOCK.—THE LAW OF FRAUD, MISREPRESENTATION AND MISTAKE IN BRITISH INDIA. By Sir FREDERICK POLLOCK, Bart., Bar.-at-Law, Professor of Jurisprudence, Oxford. Being the Tagore Law Lectures, 1894. Royal 8vo, cloth gilt. Rs. 10.

GOUR.—THE TRANSFER OF PROPERTY IN BRITISH INDIA: Being a Commentary on the Transfer of Property Act (Act IV of 1882 as amended by subsequent Acts to date). With a Chapter on Transfer by Partition, and a Collection of Precedents, a full Report of the Law Commissioners and the Legislative Council, &c. By H. S. GOUR, M.A., LL.D., Bar.-at-Law. Demy 8vo, cloth gilt, 1200 pp. Rs. 15.

HAWKINS.—A MANUAL OF THE INDIAN ARMS ACT (ACT XI OF 1878). With Notes and Rules and Orders of the Imperial and Local Governments on the subject. By W. HAWKINS. Second Edition. Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 7-8.

RIVAZ.—THE INDIAN LIMITATION ACT (ACT XV OF 1877) AS AMENDED TO DATE. With Notes. By the Hon'ble H. T. RIVAZ, Bar.-at-Law, Judge of the High Court of the Punjab. Fifth Edition. Edited by P. L. BUCKLAND, Bar.-at-Law. Royal 8vo, cloth. [In the press.]

THE INDIAN PATENTEE'S GUIDE. Compiled by HERBERT H. FRENCH, Superintendent, Patents Branch, Government of India. Third Edition. Revised by H. H. REMFREY, F.I.L., M.S.C.I. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 3-8.

SUCCESSION, ADMINISTRATION, Etc.

FORSYTH.—THE PROBATE AND ADMINISTRATION ACT: BEING Act V of 1881. With Notes. By Wm. E. H. FORSYTH. Edited, with Index, by F. J. COLLINSON. Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 5.

HENDERSON.—TESTAMENTARY SUCCESSION AND ADMINISTRATION OF 'INTESTATE ESTATES IN INDIA. Being a Commentary on the Indian Succession Act (X of 1865), 'The Hindu Wills Act (XXI of 1870). 'The Probate and Administration Act (V of 1881), &c., with Notes and Cross-references and a General Index. By GILBERT S. HENDERSON, M.A., Bar.-at-Law, and Advocate of the High Court at Calcutta. Second Edition, Revised. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 16.

HENDERSON.—THE LAW OF TESTAMENTARY DEVISE, AS Administered in India, or the Law relating to Wills in India. With an Appendix, containing:—The Indian Succession Act (X of 1865), the Hindu Wills Act (XXI of 1870), the Probate and Administration Act (V of 1881), with all amendments, the Probate and Administration Act (VI of 1889), and the Certificate of Succession Act (VII of 1889). By G. S. HENDERSON, M.A., Bar.-at-Law. (Tagore Law Lectures, 1887.) Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 16.

PHILLIPS.—THE LAW RELATING TO HINDU WILLS, INCLUDING the Hindu WILLS Act, and the Probate and Administration Act. By ARTHUR PHILLIPS, M.A., Barrister-at-Law, late Standing Counsel to the Government of India; and ERNEST JOHN TREVELYAN, B.C.L., M.A., Barrister-at-Law, Reader in Indian Law to the University of Oxford, late a Judge of the High Court at Calcutta. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 16.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

CIVIL PROCEDURE, SMALL CAUSE COURT, etc.

MACEWEN.—THE PRACTICE OF THE PRESIDENCY COURT OF SMALL CAUSES OF CALCUTTA, under the Presidency Small Cause Courts Act (XV of 1882). With Notes and an Appendix. By R. S. T. MAC- EWEN, of Lincoln's Inn, Bar.-at-Law, one of the late Judges of the Presidency Court of Small Causes of Calcutta. Thick Demy 8vo, cloth. Reduced to Rs. 5.

BROUGHTON.—THE CODE OF CIVIL PROCEDURE: BEING ACT X of 1877. With Notes, Appendix and Supplement, bringing it up to 1883. By L. P. DELVES BROUGHTON, of Lincoln's Inn, Bar.-at-Law. Assisted by W. F. AGNEW and G. S. HENDERSON, Bars.-at-Law. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 7.

POCKET CODE OF CIVIL LAW. CONTAINING THE CIVIL PROCEDURE Code (Act XIV of 1882), The Court-Fees Act (VII of 1870), The Evidence Act (I of 1872), The Specific Relief Act (I of 1877), The Registration Act (III of 1877), The Limitation Act (XV of 1877), The Stamp Act (I of 1879). With Supplement containing the Amending Act of 1888, and a General Index. Fcap. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 4.

LOCAL SELF-GOVERNMENT.

COLLIER.—THE BENGAL LOCAL SELF-GOVERNMENT HANDBOOK. Being Act III of 1885, B. C., and the General Rules framed thereunder. With Notes, Hints regarding Procedure, and References to Leading Cases, an Appendix containing the principal Acts referred to, &c., &c. By F. R. STANLEY COLLIER, B.C.S. Fourth Edition. [In preparation.]

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

COLLIER.—THE BENGAL MUNICIPAL MANUAL : BEING B. C. ACT III of 1884 as amended by B. C. Acts, III of 1886, IV of 1894, and II of 1896, and other Laws relating to Municipalities in Bengal with Rules, Circular Orders by the Local Government and Notes. By F. R. STANLEY COLLIER, C.S. Fifth Edition. *[In preparation.]*

CRIMINAL LAW.

AGNEW.—THE INDIAN PENAL CODE, TO WHICH IS APPENDED THE Acts of the Governor-General in Council relating to Criminal Offences in India, with a complete Commentary and Addenda including Act IV of 1898. By W. F. AGNEW, Esq., Bar.-at-Law, Recorder of Rangoon. Royal 8vo. cloth. Rs. 14.

HAMILTON.—INDIAN PENAL CODE : WITH A COMMENTARY. By W. R. HAMILTON, Bar.-at-Law, Presidency Magistrate, Bombay. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 16.

POCKET PENAL, CRIMINAL PROCEDURE AND POLICE CODES : Also the Whipping Act and the Railway Servants' Act, being Acts XIV of 1860 (with Amendments), V of 1898, V of 1861, VI of 1864, and XXXI of 1867 and X of 1886. With a General Index. Revised 1898. Fcap. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 4.

SWINHOE (C.)—THE CASE-NOTED PENAL CODE, AND OTHER ACTS. Act XLV of 1860 as amended, with References to all Reported Cases decided under each section. By the late CHARLTON SWINHOE, Bar.-at-Law. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 7.

SWINHOE (D.)—THE CASE-NOTED CRIMINAL PROCEDURE CODE (Act V of 1898). By DAWES SWINHOE, Bar.-at-Law, and Advocate of the High Court, Calcutta. with head Notes of all the Cases collected under each section and with Cross-references when reported under more than one section. Thick crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 7.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

MAXWELL.—INTRODUCTION TO THE DUTIES OF MAGISTRATES and Justices of the Peace in India. By Sir P. BENSON MAXWELL. Specially edited for India by the Hon'ble L. P. DELVES BROUGHTON. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 12.

THE INDIAN CRIMINAL DIGEST. CONTAINING ALL THE IMPORTANT Criminal Rulings of the various High Courts in India, together with many English Cases which bear on the Criminal Law as Administered in India. In Four Parts: I—Indian Penal Code. II—Evidence. III—Criminal Procedure. IV—Special and Local Acts. By J. T. HUMK, Solicitor, High Court, Calcutta, in charge of Government Prosecutions. Royal 8vo, cloth. Vol. I.—1862 to 1884. Rs. 7. Vol. II.—1885 to 1893. Rs. 7-8.

PHILLIPS.—COMPARATIVE CRIMINAL JURISPRUDENCE. SHOWING the Law, Procedure, and Case-Law of other Countries, arranged under the corresponding sections of the Indian Codes. By H. A. D. PHILLIPS, B.C.S. Vol. I—Crimes and Punishments. Vol. II—Procedure and Police. Demy 8vo, cloth. In two volumes. Rs. 12.

TOYNBEE.—CHAUKIDARI MANUAL. BEING ACT VI (B. C.) of 1870, as amended by Acts I (B. C.) of 1871, 1886, and 1892. With Notes, Rules, Government Orders and Inspection Notes. By G. TOYNBEE, C.S., Magistrate of Hooghly. Third Edition, Revised. With additions to 1896. Crown 8vo, cloth. Re. 1-8; paper, Re. 1.

EVIDENCE.

STEPHEN.—THE PRINCIPLES OF JUDICIAL EVIDENCE. AN INTRODUCTION to the Indian Evidence Act, 1872. By Sir JAMES FITZ-JAMES STEPHEN, formerly Legislative Member of the Supreme Council of India. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 3.

AMEER ALI AND WOODROFFE.—THE LAW OF EVIDENCE applicable to British India. By SYED AMEER ALI, M.A., C.I.E., Bar.-at-Law, Judge of the High Court of Judicature; and J. G. WOODROFFE, M.A., B.C.L., Bar.-at-Law. Second Edition. Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 18.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE.

GRIBBLE.—OUTLINES OF MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE FOR INDIA.

By J. D. B. GRIBBLE, M.C.S. (Retired); & PATRICK HERRIR, M.D., F.R.C.S.E.

Third Edition, Revised, Enlarged, and Annotated. Demy 8vo. Rs. 5-8.

LYON.—MEDICAL JURISPRUDENCE FOR INDIA. By J. B. LYON,

F.C.S. Third edition by Lt.-Col. L. A. WADDELL, I.M.S., LL.D.

[*In the press.*]

DIGESTS.

MITRA.—A DIGEST OF PRIVY COUNCIL CASES, FROM 1825 TO

1897, on appeal from the High Courts of Calcutta, Madras, Bombay and Allahabad, The Chief Court of Punjab, The Court of the Judicial Commissioner of the Central Provinces, The Recorder of Rangoon, &c., &c. By A. C. MITRA, Bar.-at-Law. Fourth Edition. Royal 8vo. Rs. 10.

WOODMAN.—A DIGEST OF THE INDIAN LAW REPORTS AND OF

the Reports of the cases heard in Appeal by the Privy Council with an Index of Cases. Compiled by J. V. WOODMAN, Bar.-at-Law. Super Royal 8vo.

Vol. VII, 1890—1893. Rs. 16. Vol. VIII, 1894—1897. Rs. 16.

HINDU AND MAHOMMEDAN LAW.

COWELL.—A SHORT TREATISE ON HINDU LAW AS ADMINISTERED

in the Courts of British India. By HERBERT COWELL, Bar.-at-Law, Author of "The History and Constitution of the Courts and Legislative Authorities in India." Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 6.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

BANERJEE.—THE HINDU LAW OF MARRIAGE AND STRIDHANA.

By the Hon'ble GURUDASS BANERJEE, M.A., D.L. Second Edition, Revised. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 10.

SARASWATI.—THE HINDU LAW OF ENDOWMENTS. BEING THE

Tagore Law Lectures, 1892. By PANDIT PRANNATH SARASWATI, M.A., B.L. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 10.

SARVADHIKARI.—THE PRINCIPLES OF THE HINDU LAW OF

Inheritance, together with—I—A Description and an Enquiry into the Origin of the Sraddha Ceremonies; II—An Account of the Historical Development of the Law of Succession, from the Vedic Period to the Present Time; III—A Digest of the Text Law and Case Law bearing on the subject of Inheritance. By RAJ KUMAR SARVADHIKARI, B.L. (Tagore Law Lectures, 1880.) Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 16.

BHATTACHARJEE.—A COMMENTARY ON HINDU LAW OF IN-

heritance, Succession, Partition, Adoption, Marriage, Stridhan, Endowment and Testamentary Disposition. By Pundit JOGENDRO NATH BHATTACHARJEE, M.A., B.L. Second Edition. Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 16.

AMEER ALI.—MAHOMMEDAN LAW, VOL. I. By THE HON'BLE

SYED AMER ALI, M.A., C.I.R., Bar.-at-Law. Containing the Law relating to Gifts, Wakfs, Wills, Pre-emption, and Bailment. According to the Hanafi, Mâlikî, Shâfeî, and Shiah Schools. With an Introduction on Mahommedan Jurisprudence and Works on Law. (Being the Third Edition of Tagore Law Lectures, 1884.) Royal 8vo, cloth.

[In preparation.]

AMEER ALI.—MAHOMMEDAN LAW, VOL. II. By THE HON'BLE

SYED AMER ALI, M.A., C.I.R., Bar.-at-Law. Containing the Law relating to Succession and Status, according to the Hanafi, Mâlikî, Shâfeî, Shiah and Mutazala Schools, with Explanatory Notes and an Introduction on the Islâmic system of Law. Being a Second Edition of "The Personal Law of the Mahommedans." Revised. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 14.

These two volumes form a complete Digest of the Mahommedan Law.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

AMEER ALI.—THE STUDENT'S HANDBOOK OF MAHOMMEDAN

LAW. By the Hon'ble SYED AMER ALI, M.A., C.I.E., author of "The Law relating to Gifts, Trusts, &c.," "Personal Law of the Mahomedans," &c., &c. Third Edition, Revised and brought up to date, with Extra Appendices. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 3.

WILSON.—INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY OF ANGLO-

MUHAMMADAN LAW. By Sir ROLAND KNYVET WILSON, Bart., M.A., L.M.M., late Reader in Indian Law to the University of Cambridge, author of "Modern English Law." Demy 8vo, cloth. 7s. 6d. Rs. 6-9; cash, Rs. 5-10.

WILSON.—A DIGEST OF ANGLO-MUHAMMADAN LAW. SETTING

forth in the form of a Code, with full references to modern and ancient authorities, the special Rules now applicable to Muhammadans as such by the Civil Court of British India. With Explanatory Notes and full reference to Modern Case-Law, as well as to the ancient authorities. By Sir ROLAND KNYVET WILSON. Demy 8vo, cloth. 15s. Rs. 13-2; cash, Rs. 11-4.

SIRCAR.—MAHOMMEDAN LAW: BEING A DIGEST OF THE LAW

applicable principally to the Sunnis of India. By BABU SHAMA CHURN SIRCAR. Vol. I. (Tagore Law Lectures, 1873.) Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 9. Vol. II. (Tagore Law Lectures, 1874.) [*Out of print.*]

RUMSEY.—AL SIRAJIYYAH; OR, THE MAHOMMEDAN LAW OF IN-

heritance, with Notes and Appendix. By ALMARIC RUMSEY, Bar.-at-Law, Professor of Indian Jurisprudence at King's College, London, Second Edition, Revised, with Additions. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 4-8.

TREVELYAN.—THE LAW RELATING TO MINORS AS ADMINIS-

tered in the Provinces subject to the High Courts of British India, together with the Practice of the Courts of Wards in Bengal, Madras, and the North-Western Provinces. By ERNEST JOHN TREVELYAN. Bar.-at-Law. Second Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 16.

CARNEGIE.—KACHARI TECHNICALITIES. A GLOSSARY OF TERMS, Rural, Official and General, in daily use in the Courts of Law, and in illustration of the Tenures, Customs, Arts, and Manufactures of Hindustan. By P. CARNEGIE. Second Edition. Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 9.

BHATTACHARJEE.—ZEMINDAREE MANUAL : A GUIDE TO THE Management of large Estates in Bengal, with an Appendix containing all the Legislative Enactments relating to Land Revenue with the principal Rulings of the High Court thereon, Orders of the Board of Revenue, &c., &c. By JOGENDRA NATH BHATTACHARJEE, M.A., D.L. Royal 8vo, cloth, gilt. Rs. 16.

ILLUSTRATIONS

FOR

BOOKS, MAGAZINES, JOURNALS, &c.

MESSRS. THACKER, SPINK & CO.

UNDERTAKE THE REPRODUCTION FROM

PHOTOGRAPHS, DRAWINGS, &c.,

Of all kinds of Illustrations by the Half-tone, Line and kindred Processes.

THACKER, SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

JOURNALS

Printed and Published by Messrs. THACKER, SPINK & Co.

INDIAN MEDICAL GAZETTE.

THE JOURNAL OF THE INDIAN MEDICAL SERVICE.

A Record of Medicine, Surgery and Public Health, and of General Medical Intelligence, Indian and European, with special Attention to Diseases of Tropical Countries.

Edited by Major W. J. BUCHANAN, B.A., M.B., D.Ph., I.M.S.

Associate-Editors—Lt.-Col. J. MAITLAND, M.D., I.M.S., Madras;

Lt.-Col. W. K. HATCH, M.B., I.M.S., Bombay.

Published monthly. Subscription, Rs. 12 per annum. Single copy, Re. 1-4.

The *Indian Medical Gazette* was founded 34 years ago. It is consequently by far the oldest Medical Journal in India, and has earned for itself a world-wide reputation by its solid contribution to Tropical Medicine and Surgery. It is in every way *the most important* representative medium for recording the work and experience of the medical profession in India, and by means of its *Exchanges* with all the leading journals in Great Britain, America and Australia, as well as by its foreign exchanges with leading French, German and Italian medical periodicals, it is enabled to diffuse information on all tropical diseases culled from an unusual variety of sources.

The *Gazette* is now thoroughly representative of all ranks of the profession in India. The reviews of *Current Medical Literature* are intrusted to medical officers in India with special knowledge and experience of the subject with which they deal: they consist of *résumés* of the most important contemporary work in the various departments of medicine and are as follows:—(1) **Tropical Medicine**; (2) **Surgery**; (3) **Obstetrics and Gynæcology**; (4) **Special Senses** (Eye, ear, etc.); (5) **Bacteriology and Pathology**; (6) **Public Health and Sanitation**; and (7) **Military Medicine and Surgery**.

“THE EMPRESS.”

A Fortnightly Illustrated Magazine of Current Indian Events, Social, Political, Sporting and Dramatic.

Annual Subscription, Rs. 16. Single number, Re. 1.

Specimen copy free on Application.

THACKER SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

THE INDIAN CHURCH QUARTERLY REVIEW.

Edited (with full Ecclesiastical Sanction)

By the Rev. WALTER K. FIRMINER, M.A., F.R.G.S.

Annual Subscription, Rs. 7. Single Number, Rs. 2.

INDIAN AND EASTERN ENGINEER.

An Illustrated Monthly Journal for Engineers in India and the East.

(Published Monthly. Price Re. 1. Yearly Subscription, Rs. 10.)

Messrs. THACKER, SPINK & Co. call special attention to this journal as a specimen of high class printing in India.

THE PHILATELIC JOURNAL OF INDIA.

COMPILED BY

THE PHILATELIC SOCIETY OF INDIA.

Published Monthly. Annual Subscription. Rs. 5.

THE RACING CALENDAR.

A FORTNIGHTLY CALENDAR.

Published in accordance with the Rules of Racing, under the authority of the Stewards of the Calcutta Turf Club.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION, Rs. 12.

THACKER SPINK & CO., CALCUTTA.

INDEX.

	Page.		Page.
Aberigh-Mackay. Central Indian Chiefs ..	14	Bonarjee. Fighting Races of India ..	12, 33
Adair. Summer in High Asia ..	8	Bonavia. The Date Palm ..	28
Adams. Principal Events in Indian and British History ..	38	Bose. Hindoos as they are ..	11
Agnew. Indian Penal Code ..	47	Boulger. The Congo State ..	9
Aitken. Tribes on My Frontier ..	19	——— History of China ..	10
——— Behind the Bungalow ..	19	Broughton. Code of Civil Procedure ..	46
——— Naturalist on the Prowl ..	19	Brunn. Cave Dwellers of Southern Tunisia ..	9
Alexander. Indian Case-Law on Torts ..	42	Burke. Every-day Menus ..	11
All, Cheragh. Exposition of the popular "Jihad" ..	18	Busteed. Echoes from Old Calcutta ..	8
Ali, Ameer. Ethics of Islam ..	12	C—Major. Horse Notes ..	4
——— Law of Evidence ..	48	——— Dog Notes ..	5
——— Mohamedan Law, 2 vols. ..	50	Calcutta Racing Calendar ..	6, 56
——— Student's Handbook ..	51	——— Racing Calendar, Volumes ..	6
Aliph Cheem. Lays of Ind ..	19	——— University Calendar ..	38
Allen. Transport ..	31	——— Guide ..	17
Amateur Gardener in the Hills ..	15	——— Illustrated ..	17
Anderson's Indian Letter-Writer ..	38	——— Turf Club Rules ..	6
Arbuthnot. A Trip to Kashmir ..	7	Carné. Simple Menus and Recipes ..	14
Baker. Simplex Calculator ..	37	Carney. Kachari Technicalities ..	54
Bald, Indian Tea ..	28	Cashmir en famille ..	17
Banerjee. Devanagari Alphabet ..	39	Caspersz. Law of Estoppel ..	44
——— Elements of Arithmetic ..	37	Chalmers. Negotiable Instruments ..	42
——— Lilavati ..	30	Chatterjee. Manual of Deductive Logic ..	34
——— Marriage and Stridhana ..	50	Chaudhuri. The Coolie Act ..	42
——— Speeches of Lal Mohun Ghose ..	14	Clarke. Composite Indices ..	28
Banting up to date ..	28	Clowes' Naval Pocket Book ..	33
Barker. Tea Planter's Life ..	28	Colebrooke. Lilavati ..	30
Barlow. Indian Melodies ..	21	Collett. Flora Simlana ..	28
Barrow. Sepoy Officer's Manual ..	32	——— Specific Relief Act ..	43
Battersby. Practical Hygiene ..	25	Collier. Local Self-Government ..	46
Beddome. Handbook to Ferns and Suppt. ..	28	——— Bengal Municipal Manual ..	47
Bell. Laws of Wealth ..	38	Commercial Hindustani ..	35
——— Government of India ..	39	Cowell. Hindu Law ..	49
——— in Bengali ..	39	——— Constitution of the Courts ..	52
Bell and Simmons. Municipal Govt. ..	25	Cunningham. Indian Eras ..	13
Bellew. Races of Afghanistan ..	18	Currie. Law Examination Manual ..	58
Bengal Code Regulations ..	41	Curzon. Indian Speeches, 1898—1900 ..	6
Bernard. Indian Military Law ..	32	De Bourbel. Routes in Kashmir ..	18
Beveridge. Nand Kumar ..	8	DePenning. Gravitation ..	39
Bhartrihari. Tawney ..	36	Day. Indigenous Drugs of India ..	22
Bhattacharya. Hindu Castes ..	11	Disney. Sanitation of Mofussil Bazaars ..	26
Bhattacharjee. Hindu Law ..	50	Dogs in India—"Kader" ..	5
——— Zemindar Manual ..	20, 54	Donogh. Stamp Law ..	53
Bignold. Levitors ..	20	Duke. Banting in India ..	24
Birch. Management of Children ..	15, 22	——— Kashmir ..	17
		Dupornex. People's Banks ..	29
		Edwards. Notes on Mill's Hamilton ..	39

	Page.		Page.
Edwards. Short History of English Language	39	Hawkins. The Arms Act	6, 44
Eha. See Aitken.		Hayes and Shaw. Dogs for Hot Outlets	5
Empress	55	Heather Bells	21
English Selections for the Calcutta Entrance Course	38	Heaton. Medical Hints	15, 23
Ewing. Handbook of Photography	30	Henderson. Testamentary Devices	45
Exposure Tables	30	Intestate and Testamentary Succession	45
Field. Landholding	40	Hendley. Hygiene	16, 23
Introduction to Bengal Regulations	40	Hill. Life of Claud Martin	7
Field. Message Book	32	Hints to Young Shikaris	3
Fink. Analysis of Reid's Inquiry into the Human Mind	39	Holmwood. Registration Act	42
Analysis of Hamilton on Metaphysics	26	Hoseason. The Practice of Trigonometry	30
Finn. Indian Ducks	3	Humfrey. Horse Breeding	4
Indian Waders	3	Hume. Criminal Digest	48
Finucane and Amir Ali. Bengal Tenancy Act	40	Hutchinson. Medico-Legal Terms	36
Firminger. Manual of Gardening	14	Hyde. Parish of Bengal, 1678-1788	8
Forsyth. Revenue Sale-Law	40	India in 1933	20
Probate and Administration	45	Indian Articles of War	32
Four-anna Railway Guide	13	Horse Notes	4
French. Indian Patentees' Guide	45	Notes about Dogs	5
George. Guide to Book-keeping	36	Church Quarterly Review	56
Ghose. Law of Mortgage in India	43	Medical Gazette	24, 55
Giles. Antiseptic Surgery	24	Cookery Book	14
Godfrey. The Captain's Daughter	21	and Eastern Engineer	56
Goode. With Sampson through the War	9	Tea	28
Goode on Children. By Birch	15, 22	Indo-Anglian Literature	21
Gordon-Forbes. Simla to Shipki	18	Insolvency Act	44
Gore. Tour to the Pindari Glacier	17	Jackson. A Jaunt in Japan	9
Gour. The Transfer of Property in British India	44	James. Cows in India and Poultry	15
Gowan. Kashgar	13	Jane. The Imperial Russian Navy	33
Grant. Rural Life in Bengal	12	The Torpedo in Peace and War	33
Gray. Dhammapada	11	Jones. Permanent Way Pocket Book	20
Gregg. Text-book of Indian Botany	28, 39	Julian. A Bobbery Pack in India	5
Gribble and Hehr. Medical Jurisprudence	49	'Kader.' Dogs in India	5
Harrison. Kaithi Character	35	Kalidasa. Malavikagnimitra	36
Hrimley. Revenue Sale-Law	41	Keene. Handbook to Agra	16
Sea Customs Law	53	Handbook to Delhi	16
Handbook of Indian Law	52	Handbook to Allahabad	16
Hardless. Clerk's Manual	36	Servant of "John Company"	7
Government Office Manual	37	The Great Anarchy	7
The Precis	37	Kelleher. Specific Performance	48
The Docket	37	Mortgage in Civil Law	43
The Draft	37	Possession	48
Hall. Principles of Heat	38	Kelly. Practical Surveying for India	30
Hamilton. Indian Penal Code	47	Kendall. Ready Reckoner	37
Handbook of Indian Law	52	Kentish Reg. Regimental Rhymes	21
Hardless. Clerk's Manual	36	King and Pope. Gold and Copper	21
Government Office Manual	37	Guide to Royal Botanic Garden	18
The Precis	37	Kinloch. Large Game Shooting	3
The Docket	37	Russian Grammar	3
The Draft	37		

	Page.		Page.
Kipling. Departmental Ditties ..	20	O'Donoghue. Riding for Ladies ..	4
Main Tales from the Hills ..	20	Onocool Chunder Mookerjee ..	20
Kuropatkin. Kashgaria ..	13		
Lalmohun Ghose. Speeches ..	14	Paper Sights ..	33
Lamb. Tales from Shakespeare ..	30	Peacock. Law relating to Easements ..	43
Lays of Ind ..	19	Pease. Hunting Reminiscences ..	4
Lee. On Indigo Manufacture ..	27	Peter. Routes to Cachar and Sylhet ..	18
Legislative Acts. Annual Volumes ..	53	Philatelic Journal of India ..	56
Le Messurier. The Game, Shore and		Philipps. Issue of Orders in the Field ..	31
Water Birds of India ..	3	Philipps Comparative Criminal Juris-	
Lethbridge. Moral Reading Book ..	89	prudence ..	48
Lloyd. Notes on the Garrison Course ..	82	Hindu Wills ..	45
Loth. English People and their		Land Tenures of Lower	
Language ..	30	Bengal ..	41
Lovell. On Postal and Public Service ..	21	Our Administration of India ..	41
Lyon. Medical Jurisprudence ..	23, 49	Pisani. Pathology of Relapsing Fever ..	25
		Pocket Code of Civil Law ..	46
MacEwen. Small Cause Court Act ..	46	Penal Laws ..	47
Mackay. Twenty-One Days in India ..	7	Pollock on Fraud ..	44
Malcolm. Central India ..	13	Polo Rules ..	6
Management of Dogs in India ..	5	Calendar ..	6
Map of Calcutta ..	27	Ponder. Indian Materia Medica ..	23
Map of the Civil Divisions of India ..	27	Pooshkin. The Captain's Daughter ..	21
Markby. Lectures on Indian Law ..	41	Pope. Gold, Copper, and Lead in	
Martin. Transport of Horses ..	31	Chota Nagpore ..	29
Maxwell. Duties of Magistrates ..	48	Powell. Myam-Ma ..	10
Masumdar. Life of K. C. Sen ..	11		
McCrindle. Megasthenes ..	13	Racing Calendar ..	6, 56
Ktesias ..	13	Ranking. Glossary ..	34
Mem Sahib's Book of Cakes ..	14	Urdu Prose ..	34
Mem Sahib's Cookery Book ..	14	Guide to Hindustani ..	34
Mitchell. Guide to Calcutta ..	16	Specimen Papers ..	34
Mitra. Cholera in Kashmir ..	24	Pocket Book of Colloquial	
Bubonic Plague ..	24	Hindustani ..	34
Land Law of Bengal ..	42	Regimental Rhymes ..	21
Law of Joint Property ..	44	Regulations of the Bengal Code ..	41
Privy Council Digest ..	49	Reld. Inquiry into Human Mind ..	89
Mookerjee, Onocool Chunder ..	20	Chin-Lushai Land ..	10
Perpetuities in British India ..	40	Culture and Manufacture	
Moore. Guide to Examination of		of Indigo ..	27
Horses ..	4	Reminiscences of Behar ..	12
Morison. Advocacy ..	53	Richards. Snake-Poison Literature ..	24
Indian Arbitration Act ..	42	Ridge. Indian Stamp Act ..	53
Moses. The Baby ..	24	Rivaz. Limitation Act ..	44
Mr. Dutt and Land Assessments ..	13	Romance of Thakote ..	31
Mukerji. Indian Agriculture ..	28	Rowe and Webb. Companion Reader ..	27
Murray-Aynsley. Hills beyond Simla ..	13	Roxburgh. Flora Indica ..	28
Myam-Ma. By Powell (Teaya) ..	10	Roy. Law of Rent and Revenue ..	40
		Rubbee. Origin of the Mohama-	
Newland. The Image of War ..	10	dans in Bengal ..	12
Norman. Calcutta to Liverpool ..	13	Rumsey. Al-Sirajiyah ..	51
Northam. Guide to Masuri ..	17	Russell. Malaria ..	24
Nunn. Stable Management ..	4	Bullet and Shot in Indian	
O'Connell. Ague, or Intermittent		Forest, Plain and Hill ..	2
Fever ..	24		
		Saraswati. Hindu Law of Endowment ..	50

Harvard-Kash. Hindu Law of Inheritance	50	Thacker. Guide to India	17
Sen, Keshub Chunder	11	Thacker. Indian Directory	28
Sen, Gurus Parshad. Hinduism	11	Thacker. Directory of Chief-Indians	27
Shadwell. Lockhart's Advance through Tirah	10, 51	Thacker. Map of India	28
Fortification	51	Thomas. Road in India	2
Notes on Military Law	31	Toynbee. Chankaria Manual	48
Shaw & Hayes Dogs for Hot Climates	5	Trevelyan. Law of Minors	51
Shaw. How to Choose a Dog	5	Tweed. Cow-keeping in India	15
Sherring. Light and Shade	21	Tweed. Foultry-keeping in India	15
Sherston and Shadwell. Tactics	51	Tweed. Ducks, Geese, &c	15
North-West Frontier Warfare	51	Tweed. Hinduism, and Key	35
Shinghaw. Phonography in Bengali	57	Tyacke. Sportsman's Manual	3, 18
Simla Guide to	17	Underwood. Indian English	20
Map of	17	Upton. Handbook on Law of Interest on Debts	53
Illustrated	17	Useful Hints to Young Sankaris	
Simpson. Infants	32	Vaughan. Pusht Grammer	85
Simclair. Projection of Maps	28, 58	Vidhyabhushan. Indian Philosophy	28
Sirac. Mahomedan Law	51	Walker. Angling	2
Small. Urdu Grammar	35	Ward. Sportsman's Guide to Keshmir	3, 17
Anglo-Urdu Medical Handbook	25	Watson. Railway Curves	30
Spence. Indian Ready Reckoner	57	Webb. Indian Lyrics	20
Sportsman's Manual	3	Webb. English Etiquette	16
Stapley. Primer Catechism of Sanitation	39	Entrance Test Examination Questions	87
Station Polo	5	Indian Medical Service	28
Stephan. Principles, Judicial Evidence	46	Wheeler. Tales from Indian History	12, 30
Psychology	38	Early Records of British India	7
Logic	38	Whish. Decadent Ditties	41
Stearnsdale. Mammals of India	29	District Office in N. India	41
Municipal Work	25	White. Horse, Harness and Trap	6
Scenes	23	Wilkins. Hindu Mythology	11
Denizens of the Jungles	3	Modern Hinduism	11
Stewart. Station Polo	5	Wilson. Anglo-Mahomedan Law—Introduction	51
Swinhoe. Case-Noted Penal Code	47	Anglo-Mahomedan Digest	51
Case-Noted Criminal Procedure Code	47	Early Annals of the English in Bengal	7
Tager. Our Indian Horse	4	Our Indian Sergeants	16
Talbot. Translations into Persian	56	Wood. Fifty Graded Papers in Arithmetic, &c	48
Tewney. Malavika Gita	36	Woodman. Digest, Indian Law Reports	49
Bhartihari	36	Woodroffe. Law of Injunctions and Receivers	48
English People and their Language	30	Law of Evidence	48
Taylor. Guide to Darjeeling	17	Young. Carlebad Treatment	22
Guide to India	17		
Temple. Bright. Flowers and Gardens	13		
Baker and Cook	14		
Thacker. Guide to Calcutta	16		
Guide to Darjeeling	17		

HOLMWOOD.—THE LAW AND PRACTICE OF REGISTRATION in Bengal. Comprises a short History of the legislation on this branch of the law from the year 1793 to the present time, with Acts amended up to date, with judicial decisions. The sections of the Tenancy Act which affect registration, the general Stamp Act with a Digest, a Manual of rules and a list of Districts and Sub-districts. By H. HOLMWOOD, I.C.S. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 12.

MORISON.—ADVOCACY AND EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES: including the Duties and Liabilities of Pleaders in India. With an Appendix containing the Legal Practitioners Act and the Rules of the several High Courts relating to the admission of Pleaders and Mukhtars. By HENRY N. MORISON, Barrister-at-Law. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 6.

PHILLIPS AND TREVELYAN.—THE LAW RELATING TO HINDU WILLS. Including the Hindu Wills Act, and the Probate and Administration Act. By ARTHUR PHILLIPS, M.A., and E. J. TREVELYAN, B.C.L., M.A., Reader in Indian Law to the University of Oxford. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 16.

POCKET CODE OF CIVIL LAW. Containing the Civil Procedure Code (Act XIV of 1882), The Court-Fees Act (VII of 1870), The Evidence Act (I of 1872), The Specific Relief Act (I of 1877), The Registration Act (III of 1877), The Limitation Act (XV of 1877), The Stamp Act (I of 1879), with Supplement containing the Amending Act of 1888. With a General Index. Revised, 1891. Fcap. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 4.

POCKET PENAL, CRIMINAL PROCEDURE, AND POLICE Codes. Also the Whipping Act and the Railway Servants' Act, being Acts XLV of 1860 (with Amendments), V of 1898, V of 1861, VI of 1864, and XXXI of 1867. With a General Index. Revised, 1898. Fcap. 8vo, cloth. Rs. 4.

POLLOCK.—THE LAW OF FRAUD, MISREPRESENTATION and Mistake in British India. By Sir FREDERICK POLLOCK, Bart., Barrister-at-Law. Tagore Lectures, 1894. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 10.

ROY.—THE LAW OF RENT AND REVENUE OF BENGAL; being the Bengal Tenancy Act, Ptnni Laws, and other Revenue Acts, with Notes, Annotations, Judicial Rulings, and Rules of the Local Government, High Court, and the Board of Revenue. By KEDAR NATH ROY, M.A., C.S. Third Edition, with addition of Act I of 1896 (B.C.). Revised and Re-written. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 7.

RUMSEY.—AL SIRAJIYYAH : or, The Mahommedan Law of Inheritance, with Notes and Appendix. By ALMARIC RUMSEY. Second Edition, Revised, with additions. Crown 8vo. Rs. 4-8.

SARASWATI.—THE HINDU LAW OF ENDOWMENTS. Being the Tagore Law Lectures, 1891. By PANDIT PRANNATH SARASWATI. Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 10.

STERHEN.—THE PRINCIPLES OF JUDICIAL EVIDENCE. An Introduction to the Indian Evidence Act, 1872. By Sir JAMES FINZJAMES STEPHEN, formerly Legislative Member of the Supreme Council of India. A New Edition. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 3.

SWINHOE.—THE CASE-NOTED PENAL CODE, and other Acts with references to all Reported Cases decided under each section. By CHARLTON SWINHOE, Barrister-at-Law. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 7.

SWINHOE.—THE CASE-NOTED CRIMINAL PROCEDURE Code (Act V of 1898). By DAWES SWINHOE, Barr.-at-Law, and Advocate of the High Court, Calcutta, with Head Notes of all the Cases collected under each Section and with Cross-references when reported under more than one section. Crown 8vo, cloth. Rs. 10.

UPTON.—HANDBOOK OF THE LAW OF INTEREST ON Debts and Loans in India. By EDMUND UPTON, Solicitor of the Supreme Court of Judicature in England, and Attorney of the High Court of Judicature at Fort William in Bengal. Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 2-8.

WILSON.—A DIGEST OF ANGLO-MUHAMMADAN LAW : setting forth in the form of a Code, with full references to ancient and modern authorities, the Special Rules now applicable to Muhammadans as such by the Civil Courts in British India. By Sir ROLAND KNYVET WILSON, late Reader in Indian Law to the University of Cambridge. Demy 8vo, cloth. Rs. 13-2; cash, Rs. 11-4.

WILSON.—INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY OF ANGLO- Muhammadan Law. By Sir ROLAND KNYVET WILSON, Bart., M.A., LL.M., late Reader in Indian Law to the University of Cambridge, Author of "Modern English Law." 8vo, cloth, gilt. Rs. 6-9; cash, Rs. 5-10.

WOODROFFE.—THE LAW RELATING TO INJUNCTIONS IN British India. By J. G. WOODROFFE, M.A., B.C.L. (*Tagore Law Lectures*, 1897.) Royal 8vo, cloth. Rs. 12.

